



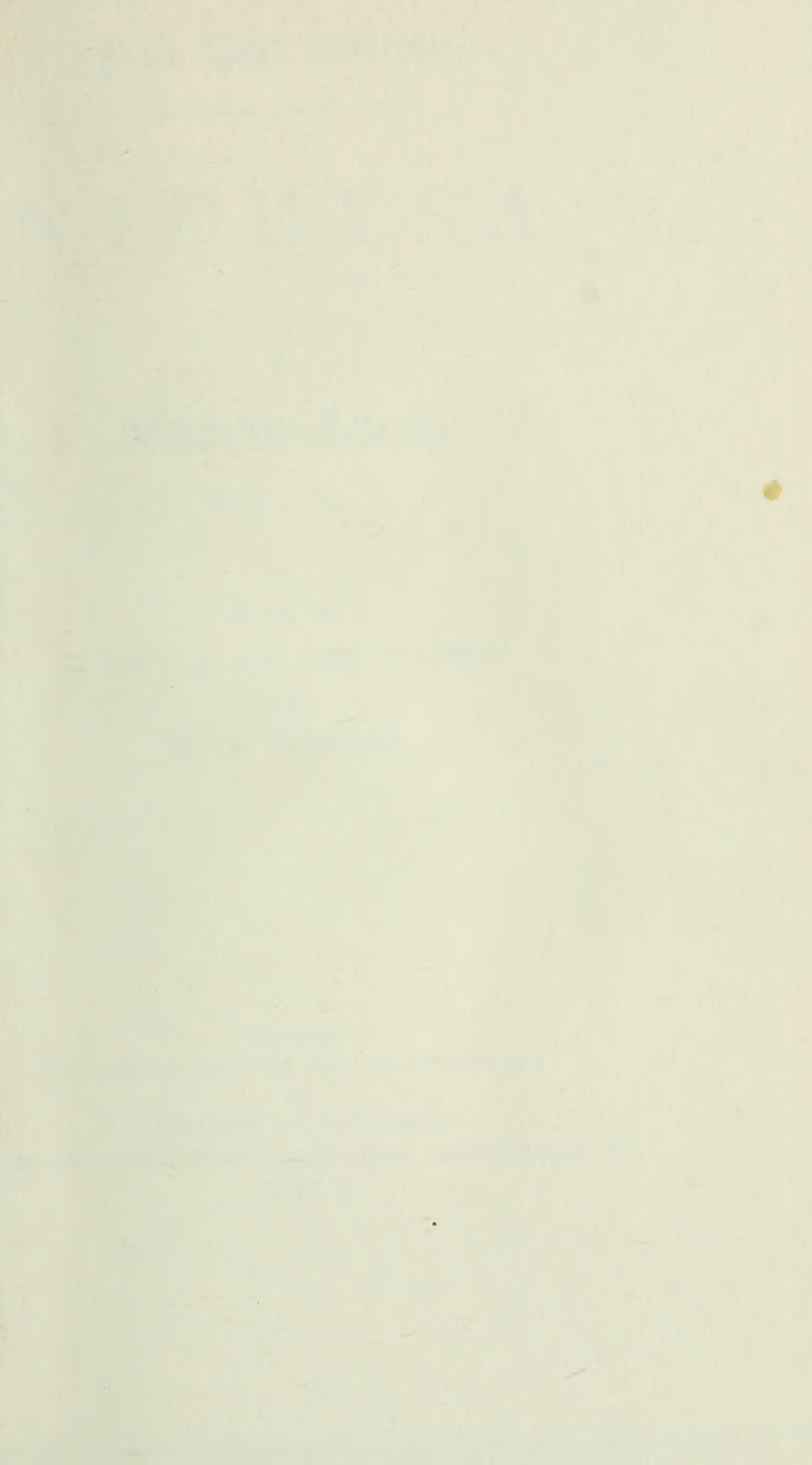
3 1761 07512575 7

6

HANDBOUND
AT THE

UNIVERSITY OF

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
University of Toronto



Pali Text Society

9099

N I D D E S A

I

Mahāniddeśa

VOL. II.

EDITED BY

L. DE LA VALLÉE POUSSIN

AND

E. J. THOMAS

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

HUMPHREY MILFORD

ORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1917

I - III

PK 1

4591

N5

1916a

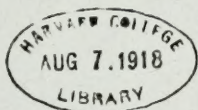
v. 2



1126232

Ind L 4045.16

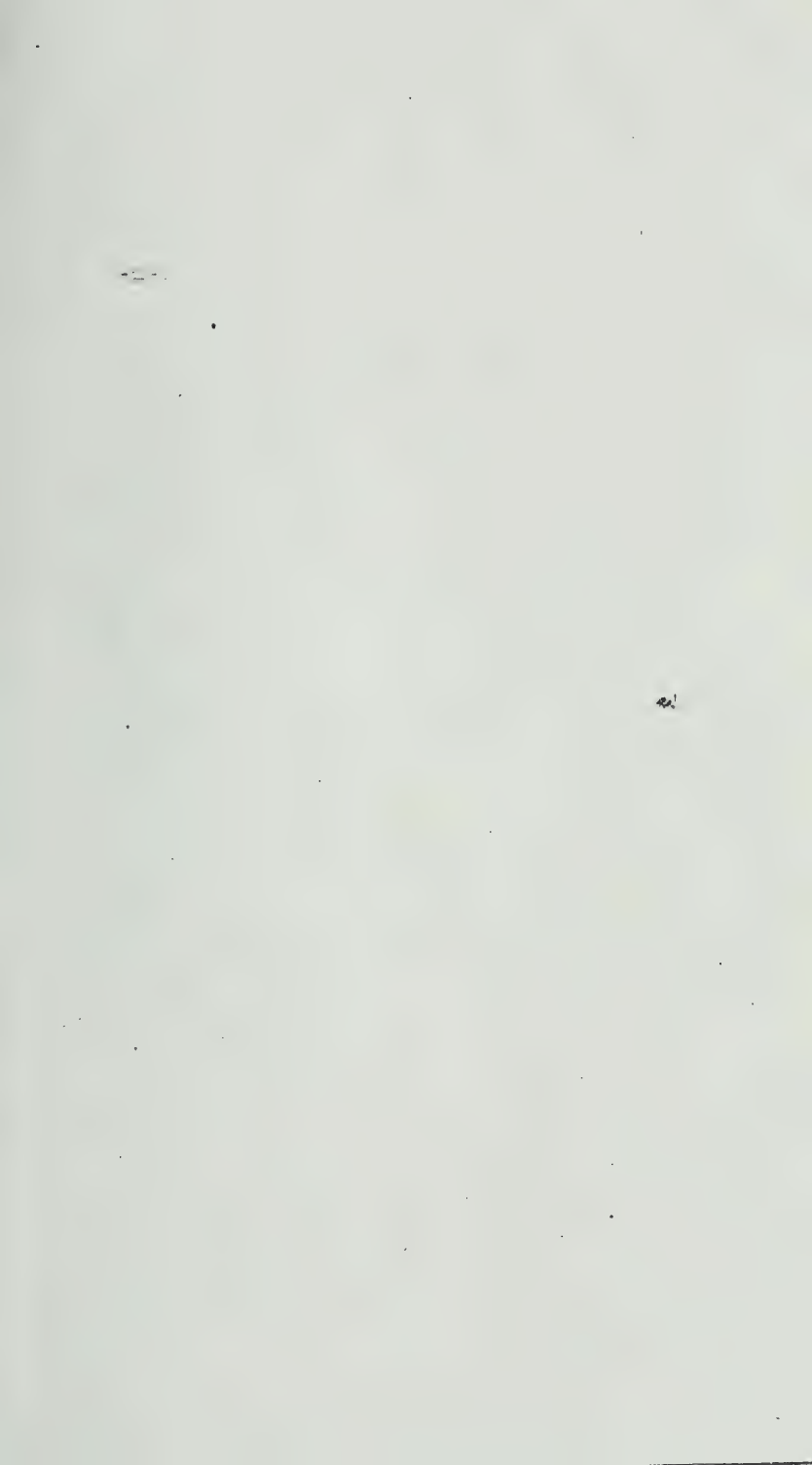
A



Wales fund
(I, 2)

CONTENTS OF VOL. II

			PAGE
11. KALAHAVIVĀDASUTTANIDDESA	-	-	- 255
12. CŪḶAVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESA	-	-	- 285
13. MAHĀVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESA	-	-	- 305
14. TUVATAKASUTTANIDDESA	-	-	- 339
15. ATTADAṄDASUTTANIDDESA	-	-	- 402
16. SĀRIPUTTASUTTANIDDESA	-	-	- 445



CORRIGENDA

VOLUME I

- Page 18, last l. *Read* avīcīsanatīsaḥitaṃ.
- Page 31, l. 15. *Read* vedanāya.
- Page 85, l. 19. *Read* Nāṇena.
- Page 108, l. 5. *Read* micchāñāṇe.
- Page 125, l. 15. *Read* siṅgī. *Probably misprint in Si; cf.*
p. 383.
- Page 159, l. 8. *Read* yā.
- Page 179, ll. 21, 25. *Read* sabrahmako.
- Page 185, l. 23. *Read* addasan.
- Page 186, l. 4. *Read* °dhammā.
- Page 188, l. 10. *Read* asīlatā.
- Page 193, l. 23. *Read* kāraṇa-.
- Page 196, l. 17. *Read* nibbedhehi.
- Page 205, l. 4. *Read* pariyantappatto.
- Page 226, l. 15. *Read* °ssāvanam, kuṇḍikam.
- Page 247, l. 5. *Read* khīn°.



Mahāniddeṣo.

EKĀDASAMO¹ KALAHAVIVĀDASUTTANIDDESO².

Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā
paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca
mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca,
kuto pahūtā te, tad iṃgha brūhi. 1.

*Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā*³ ti. *Kalaho* ti ekena ākārena kalaho pi⁴ vivādo pi⁵ tañ ñeva; yo kalaho so vivādo, yo vivādo so kalaho. Athavā aparena ākārena vivādo vuccati kalahassa pubbhāgo vivādo. Rājāno pi⁴ rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapatikā⁶ pi gahapatīhi vivadanti, mātā pi puttana vivadati, putto pi mātārā vivadati, pitā pi puttana vivadati, putto pi pitarā vivadati, bhātā pi bhātarā vivadati, bhātā pi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhaginī pi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati; ayaṃ vivādo.

Katamo kalaho? Āgārikā randhapasutā⁷ kāyena vācāya kalaham karonti; pabbajitā āpattiṃ āpajjantā⁸ kāyena vācāya kalaham karonti; ayaṃ kalaho.

¹ B^p S atha.

² B^p °sutti-anukkaṭṭam; S °sutta-anukkaṭṭi.

³ S vivādo.

⁴ S om.

⁵ S ti.

⁶ B^p S gahapatī.

⁷ B^p S daṇḍap°.

⁸ S āpajjati (= -anti).

Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā ti. Kalahā ca vivādā¹ ca kuto pahūtā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā ti kalahassa ca vivādassa ca mūlam pucchati, hetum pucchati, nidānaṃ pucchati, sambhavaṃ pucchati, ²pabhavaṃ pucchati², samuṭṭhānaṃ pucchati, āhāraṃ pucchati, ārammaṇaṃ pucchati, paccayaṃ pucchati, ²samudayaṃ pucchati² papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti³ ti, kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā.

Pariderasokā sahamaccharā cā ti. *Paridevo* ti ñāti-byasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, bhogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, rogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, sīlabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, diṭṭhibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, aññataraññatarena vā byasanena samannāgatassa, aññataraññatarena vā dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ⁴ vācāpalāpo vip-palāpo lālappo lālappāyanā lālappāyitattaṃ.

Soko ti ñāti-byasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, ⁵bhogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, rogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, sīlabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa⁵, diṭṭhibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, aññataraññatarena vā byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena vā dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa⁶ soko socanā socitattaṃ antosoko antoparisoko antoḍāho⁷ anto-pariḍāho cetaso parijjhāyanā domanassaṃ sokasallaṃ.

*Macchariyan*⁸ ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ; evarūpaṃ macchariyaṃ⁹ maccharāyanā¹⁰ maccharāyitattaṃ vevicchaṃ kadariyaṃ kaṭukañcakatā¹¹ aggahitattaṃ cittassa; idaṃ vuccati macchariyaṃ. Api ca¹² khandhamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ, dhātumacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ¹², āyatana-

¹ B^p S vivādo.²⁻² S om.³ S pasareti.⁴ S ad. ādevanādo paridevanādo pa.⁵⁻⁵ S bhogarogasila. ⁶ S ad. pe.⁷ Si om.⁸ B^p maccharan.⁹ S maccharaṃ.¹⁰ S maccharāyatanam.¹¹ B^p kaṭukañcukatā.¹²⁻¹² S khandhamacchariyaṃ dhātūmacchariyaṃ.

macchariyam¹ pi macchariyam¹, gāho vuccati macchariyan ti, paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca.

Mānātimānā sahapesuṇā cā ti. Māno ti idh' ekacco mānaṃ janeti, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena² vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā³ sippāyatanena vā³ vijjāṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhānena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā.

Atimāno ti idh' ekacco aññaṃ⁴ atimaññati jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā.

Pesuṇānaṃ ti idh' ekacco pisuṇavāco hoti, ito sutvā⁵ amutra akkhātā⁵ imesaṃ bhedāya⁶, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ⁷ bhedāya; iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā⁸, bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā, vaggārāmo vaggarato⁹ vagganandi, vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti; idaṃ vuccati pesuṇānaṃ.

Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi pesuṇānaṃ upasaṃharati, piyakamyatāya¹⁰ vā bhedādhippāyo vā. Kathaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuṇānaṃ upasaṃharati? Imassa piyo¹¹ bhavissāmi, manāpo bhavissāmi, vissāsiko¹² bhavissāmi, abbhantariko¹³ bhavissāmi, suhadayo¹⁴ bhavissāmi¹⁵ ti evaṃ piyakamyatāya¹⁵ pesuṇānaṃ upasaṃharati. Kathaṃ bhedādhippāyo pesuṇānaṃ upasaṃharati? Kathaṃ ime nānā assu, vinā assu, vaggā assu, dvedhā assu, dvejjhā assu, dvepakkhā assu, bhijjeyyūṃ, na samāgaccheyyūṃ, dukkhaṃ¹⁶ na phāsu¹⁶ vihareyyun ti, evaṃ bhedādhippāyo pesuṇānaṃ upasaṃharati ti, mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca.

Kuto pahūtā te, tad iṃgha brūhī ti. Kalaho ca vivādo ca paridevo ca soko ca macchariyaṇ ca māno ca atimāno

1-1 S om.

3-3 S om.

5-5 S amutrākkhataṃ.

7 S imesaṃ.

9 B^p vaggaraso.

11 S ad. hoti.

13 S abbhantarako.

15-15 S manā.

2 B^p kolaputtiyena.

4 B^p S param.

6 S bheda.

8 B^p bhedo; S bheda.

10 S kammatāya.

12 S issāsito.

14 S suhado.

16-16 B^p S aphāsu.

ca pesuññañ ca ime atṭha kilesā kuto pahūtā, kuto jātā,
¹ kuto sañjātā¹, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto
 pātubhūtā, kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpa-
 bhavā ti imesaṃ atṭhannaṃ kilesānaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati,
 hetuṃ pucchati, nidānaṃ pucchati, sambhavaṃ pucchati,
 pabhavaṃ pucchati, samuṭṭhānaṃ pucchati, āhāraṃ puc-
 chati, āraṃmaṇaṃ pucchati, paccayaṃ pucchati, samu-
 dayamaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti² ti,
 kuto pahūtā te, tad iṃgha brūhi¹ ti.

*Iṃgha brūhi*¹ ācikkhāhi³ desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhapehi
 vivara⁴ vibhaja uttānikaroḥi pakāsehi ti, kuto pahūtā te,
 tad iṃgha brūhi. Ten' āha so nimmito :

Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā
 paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca
 mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca,
 kuto pahūtā te, tad iṃgha brūhi ti.

Piyappahūtā⁵ kalahā vivādā
 paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca
 mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca,
 maccherayuttā⁶ kalahā vivādā
 vivādajātesu ca pesuṇāni. 2.

Piyappahūtā kalahā vivādā paridevasokā sahamaccharā
cā ti. Piyā ti dve piyā, sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.

Katame sattā piyā? Idha yassa te honti atthakāmā
 hitakāmā phāsukāmā yogakkhemakāmā, mātā vā pitā vā
 bhātā vā bhaginī vā putto vā dhītā vā mittā vā amaccā
 vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā; ime sattā piyā. Katame saṃkhārā
 piyā? Manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā,
 manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabhā; ime saṃkhārā
 piyā.

¹⁻¹ S om.

² Sic codd.

³ B^p acikkha; S ācikkhanā.

⁴ S vivarabhi.

⁵ PTS (except B) piyā p°.

⁶ S macchariyuttā; PTS macchariyayuttā.

Piyavatthu-acchedasaṃkino¹ pi kalahāṃ karonti, acchijjante pi kalahāṃ karonti, acchinne pi kalahāṃ karonti, piyavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino² pi kalahāṃ karonti, vipariṇāmate pi kalahāṃ karonti, vipariṇate pi kalahāṃ karonti. Piyavatthu-acchedasaṃkino¹ pi vivadanti, acchijjante pi vivadanti, acchinne pi vivadanti, piyavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino³ pi vivadanti, vipariṇāmate pi vivadanti, vipariṇate pi vivadanti. Piyavatthu-acchedasaṃkino¹ pi paridevanti, acchijjante pi paridevanti acchinne pi paridevanti, piyavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino² pi paridevanti, vipariṇāmate pi paridevanti, vipariṇate pi paridevanti. Piyavatthu-acchedasaṃkino pi socanti, acchijjante pi socanti, acchinne pi socanti; piyavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino pi socanti, vipariṇāmate pi socanti, vipariṇate pi socanti. Piyavatthum⁴ rakkhanti gopenti pariggaṇhanti mamāyanti maccharāyanti.

⁵ *Mānātimānā sahapesuṇā cā ti*⁵. Piyavatthum nissāya mānaṃ janenti, piyavatthum nissāya atimānaṃ janenti.

Kathaṃ piyavatthum nissāya mānaṃ janenti? Mayaṃ lābhino manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ ti; evaṃ piyavatthum nissāya mānaṃ janenti.

Kathaṃ piyavatthum nissāya atimānaṃ janenti? Mayaṃ⁶ lābhino manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ; ime pana⁷ na⁸ lābhino manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ ti; evaṃ piyavatthum nissāya atimānaṃ janenti.

Pesuṇānaṃ ti. Idh' ekacco pisuṇavāco hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya . . . pe . . . evaṃ bhedādhippāyo pesuṇānaṃ upasaṃharati ti . . . pe . . . mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca.

¹ B^p S piyaṃ vatthum a^o *often*.

² B^p S piyaṃ vatthum vi^o *often*.

³ B^p piyavatthum vi^o.

⁴ S piyaṃ vatthum *here and below*.

⁵⁻⁵ *Si om.*

⁶ S *ad. pi.*

⁷ B^p paṇṇe; S paṇca.

⁸ S *om.*

Maccherayuttā¹ kalahā vivādā ti kalaho ca vivādo ca paridevo ca soko ca māno ca atimāno ca pesuññaṃ ca² ime satta kilesā macchhariye yuttā payuttā āyuttā samāyuttā ti, maccherayuttā kalahā vivādā.

Vivādajātesu ca pesuñāni ti vivāde jāte sañjāte nibbatte abhinibbatte pātubhūte pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti; ito sutvā amutra akkhāyanti³ imesaṃ⁴ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhāyanti amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā⁵ bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā⁶, vaggārāmā vaggaratā vagganandi vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsita⁷ honti; idaṃ vuccati pesuññaṃ.

⁸ Api ca⁸ dvihi kāraṇehi pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti, piyakamyatāya vā bhedādhippāyā vā. Kathaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti? Imassa piyā bhavissāma, manāpā bhavissāma, vissāsikā⁹ bhavissāma, abbhantarikā bhavissāma, suhadayā bhavissāmā ti; evaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti. Kathaṃ bhedādhippāyā pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti? Kathaṃ ime nānā assu, vinā assu, vaggā assu, dvedhā assu, dvejjhā assu, īvepakkhā assu, bhijjeyyūṃ, na samāgaccheyyūṃ, lukkhaṃ na phāsu vihareyyun ti; evaṃ bhedādhippāyā pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti ti, vivādajātesu ca pesuñāni. I'en' āha Bhagavā:

Piyappabhūtā¹⁰ kalahā vivādā
paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca
mānātimānā sahapesuñā ca,
maccherayuttā¹¹ kalahā vivādā
vivādajātesu ca pesuñāni ti.

¹ S macchhariyayuttā, here and below.

² B^p cā ti; S ca ti.

³ S akkhātā santi.

⁴ Si om.

⁵ B^p bhedā; S bheda.

⁶ B^p anuppadātāro.

⁷ B^p bhasitāro.

⁸⁻⁸ S om.

⁹ B^p visāsikā.

¹⁰ S piyappabhūtā.

¹¹ S macchhariyayuttā.

Piyā su lokasmim¹ kutonidānā
 ye vā² pi lobhā vicaranti loke?
 āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā,
 ye samparāyāya narassa honti? 3.

Piyā su lokasmim kutonidānā ti. Piyā kutonidānā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, ³kuto abhinibbattā³, kuto pātubhūtā, kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā, kimpabhavā? ti piyaṇaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti⁴ ti, piyā su lokasmim kutonidānā?

Ye vā pi lobhā vicaranti loke ti. Ye vā pi ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā ca devā ca manussā ca. *Lobhā* ti yo lobho lubbhanā lubbhitattaṃ sāraḅo sārājjanā⁵ sārājjitattaṃ abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Vicaranti* ti vicaranti viharanti iriyanti vattanti pārenti yapenti yāpenti. *Loke* ti apāyaloke⁶ manussaloke devaloke⁶ khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, ye vā⁷ pi lobhā vicaranti loke.

Āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā ti. Āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā? ti āsāya ca niṭṭhāya ca mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti⁸ ti, āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā?

Ye samparāyāya narassa honti ti ye narassa parāyanā⁹ honti, dipā honti, tāṇā honti, leṇā honti, saraṇā honti; nara¹⁰ niṭṭhāparāyano¹¹ hoti¹² ti¹³, ye samparāyāya narassa honti. Ten' āha so nimmito:

¹ S lokasmi, here and below.

² PTS v.l. cā.

³⁻³ Si om.

⁴ So Si B^v; S passadetī.

⁵ S rajjanā.

⁶⁻⁶ S devaloke manussaloke.

⁷ S ca.

⁸ S passādetī.

⁹ S parāyanā.

¹⁰ B^v narā.

¹¹ S °parāyanā.

¹² S honti.

¹³ S om.

Piyā su lokasmim kuto nidānā
 ye vā¹ pi lobhā vicaranti loke?
 āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā,
 ye samparāyāya narassa hontī? ti.

Chandānidānāni piyāni loke
²ye vā pi² lobhā vicaranti loke³;
 āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā,
 ye samparāyāya narassa honti. 4.

*Chandānidānāni*⁴ piyāni loke ti. Chando ti yo kāmesu
 kāmachando kāmārāgo kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāma-
 sineho⁵ kāmaparilāho kāmamucchā kāma-m-ajjhosānaṃ
 kāmogho kāmāyogo kāmupādānaṃ kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ.
 Api ca pañca chandā, pariyesanachando paṭilābhachando
 paribhogachando sannidhichando visajjanachando⁶.

Katamo pariyesanachando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva
 atthiko chandajāto rūpe pariyesati, sadde gandhe rase
 phoṭṭhabbe pariyesati; ayaṃ pariyesanachando.

Katamo paṭilābhachando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva
 atthiko chandajāto rūpe paṭilabhāti, sadde gandhe rase
 phoṭṭhabbe paṭilabhāti; ayaṃ paṭilābhachando.

Katamo paribhogachando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva
 atthiko chandajāto rūpe paribhuñjati, sadde gandhe rase
 phoṭṭhabbe paribhuñjati; ayaṃ paribhogachando.

Katamo sannidhichando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva
 atthiko chandajāto dhanasannicayaṃ karoti, āpadāsu
 bhavissati ti; ayaṃ sannidhichando.

Katamo visajjanachando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva
 atthiko chandajāto dhanam visajjeti batthārohānaṃ
 assārohānaṃ rathikānaṃ⁷ dhanuggahānaṃ pattikānaṃ:
 ime maṃ rakkhissanti gopissanti samparivārissanti ti;
 ayaṃ visajjanachando.

¹ B^p cā.

²⁻² S yo pī ti.

³ S *ad.* ye cā ti pi lobhā vicaranti loke.

⁴ S °nidānā.

⁵ B^p S kāmasneho.

⁶ S vissajjana° throughout.

⁷ Si om.

Piyānī ti dve piyā, sattā vā saṃkhārā vā . . . pe . . .
ime sattā piyā . . . pe . . . ime saṃkhārā piyā.

Chandānidānāni piyānī loke ti piyā chandanidānā, piyā¹
chandasaṃmudayā chandaajātikā chandappabhavā ti, chandā-
nidānāni piyāni loke.

Ye vā² pi lobhā vicaranti loke ti. *Ye vā² pi* ti khattiyā
ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā
ca devā ca manussā ca. *Lobhā* ti yo lobho lubbhanā
lubbhittattam sārāgo sārājjanā³ sārājjittattam, abhijjhā
lobho akusalamūlam. *Vicaranti* ti vicaranti viharanti iri-
yanti vattanti pārenti yapenti yāpenti. *Loke* ti apāyaloke
. . . pe . . . āyatanaloke ti, ye vā⁴ pi lobhā vicaranti loke.

Āsā cā niṭṭhā ca itonidānā ti. *Āsā* vuccati taṇhā; yo
rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam.
Niṭṭhā ti idh' ekacco rūpe pariyesanto rūpam paṭilabhati,
rūpaniṭṭho hoti; sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulam
gaṇam āvāsam lābham yasam pasamsam sukham cīvaram
piṇḍapātam senāsanaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram
suttantam vinayam abhidhammam āraññikaṅgam piṇḍa-
pātikaṅgam paṃsukūlikaṅgam tecīvarikaṅgam sapadānacā-
rikaṅgam khalūpacchābhattikaṅgam nesajjikaṅgam yathā-
santatikaṅgam, paṭhamam⁵ jhānam, dutiyam jhānam,
tatiyam jhānam, catuttham jhānam, ākāsañācāyatana-
samāpattim viññānañcāyatanaśamāpattim ākiñcaññāya-
tanasaṃpattim nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattim pari-
yesanto nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattim paṭilabhati,
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiniṭṭho hoti.

*Āsāya kasate⁶ khettaṃ, vijam⁷ āsāya vappati,
āsāya vañijā yanti samuddam dhanahārakā.

Yāya⁸ āsāya tiṭṭhāmi⁹ sū me āsā samijjhatī ti.

¹⁰ Niṭṭhā vuccate āsāya samiddhi¹⁰.

* Thag. 530.

¹ B^p Si om. ² B^p S cā. ³ S om. ⁴ B^p cā.

⁵ S pathamajjhānam, dutiyajjhānam, and so on.

⁶ B^p S kassate.

⁷ B^p bijam; S vijjam.

⁸ Si S sāya.

⁹ Si patitiṭṭhāmi.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p S āsāya samiddhi vuccate niṭṭhā (S samijjha).

Āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā ti āsā ca niṭṭhā ca ito chandanidānā chandasamudayā chandajātikā chandappabhavā ti, āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā.

Ye samparāyāya narassa hontī ti ye narassa parāyanā hontī, dipā hontī, tānā hontī, leṇā hontī, saraṇā hontī; ¹naro niṭṭhāparāyano hotī¹ ti, ye samparāyāya narassa hontī. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Chandānidānāni piyāni loke
ye vā² pi lobhā vicaranti loke;
āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā,
ye samparāyāya narassa hontī ti.

Chando nu lokasmim³ kuto nidāno?
vinicchayā vā pi kuto pahūtā
kodho mosavajjaṇ ca kathamkathā ca,
ye vā⁴ pi dhammā samaṇena vuttā? 5.

Chando nu lokasmim kuto nidāno? ti. Chando kuto-nidāno, kuto jāto, kuto sañjāto, kuto nibbato, kuto abhinibbato, kuto pātubhūto, kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātikō kimpabhavo? ti chandassa mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yāceti ajjhesati pasādeti ti, chando nu lokasmim kuto nidāno?

Vinicchayā vā⁵ pi kuto pahūtā ti. Vinicchayā kuto pahūtā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā? ti vinicchayānaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yāceti ajjhesati pasādeti ti, vinicchayā vā pi kuto pahūtā?

Kodho mosavajjaṇ ca kathamkathā cā ti. *Kodho* ti yo⁶ cittassa āghāto paṭighāto paṭighaṃ virodho⁷ paṭivirodho⁸ kopo pakopo⁹ sampakopo doso padoso sampadoso, cittassa

¹⁻¹ B^p S naro (narā?) niṭṭhāparāyanā hontī.

² B^p S cā.

⁴ B^p cā; S te.

⁶ B^p S ad. evarūpo.

⁸ Si om.

³ S lokasmi, here and below.

⁵ S cā.

⁷ S om.

⁹ S ad. samkopo.

byāpatti, manopadoso¹, kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattam doso dussanā dussittattam byāpatti byāpajjanā byāpajjitattam virodho paṭivirodho² caṇḍikkam assuropo³, anattamanatā cittassa. *Mosavajjam* vuccati musāvādo. *Kathamkathā* vuccati vicikicchā ti, kodho mosavajjañ ca kathamkathā ca.

Ye vā⁴ pi dhammā samaṇena vuttā ti. *Ye vā⁵ pi ti ye* kodhena ca mosavajjena ca kathamkathāya ca sahatatā² sahatatā saṃsaṭṭhā sampayuttā ekuppādā ekanirodhā ekavatthukā ekārammaṇā; ime vuccanti ye vā⁴ pi dhammā. Athavā *ye vā⁶ pi* ti kilesā aññajātikā aññavihitā; ime vuccanti ye vā pi dhammā. *Samaṇena vuttā* ti samaṇena samitapāpena brāhmaṇena bāhitapāpena⁷, bhikkhunā bhinnakilesamūlena, sabbākusalamūlabandhanā pamuttana vuttā pavuttā ācikkhitā desitā paññāpitā paṭṭhapitā vivaṭṭā vibhattā uttānikatā pakāsītā ti, ye vā pi dhammā samaṇena vuttā. Ten' āha so nimmito:

Chando nu lokasmim kutonidāno?
vinicchayā vā pi kuto pahutā
kodho mosavajjañ ca kathamkathā ca,
ye vā pi dhammā samaṇena vuttā? ti.

Sātam asātan ti yam āhu loke,
tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando,
rūpesu disvā vibhavam bhavañ ca
vinicchayam kūrute⁸ jantu loke. 6.

Sātam asātan ti yam āhu loke ti. *Sātan* ti sukhā ca vedanā, iṭṭhañ ca vatthu. *Asātan* ti dukkhā ca vedanā, aniṭṭhañ ca vatthum. *Yam āhu loke* ti yam ahamso, yam kathenti, yam bhaṇanti⁹, ¹⁰yam dipayanti¹⁰, yam voharanti ti, sātam asātan ti yam āhu loke.

¹ S ad. cittabyāpatti manopadoso.

² S om.

³ S asuropo.

⁴ B^p cā.

⁵ S cā.

⁶ B^p S te.

⁷ Si vāhitap^o; B^p bāhitapāpadhammena; S bāhitapāpakena.

⁸ B^p kubbati, and below.

⁹ S bhaṇenti.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p yam dipeyanti; S om.

*Tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando ti. Sātāsātam*¹ *nissāya, sukhadukkham nissāya, somanassadomanassam nissāya, itthāniṭṭham nissāya, anunayapaṭigham nissāya, chando hoti*² *pahoti jāyati*³ *sañjāyati nibbattati abhinibbattati ti, tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando.*

*Rūpesu disvā vibhavam bhavañ cā ti.*⁴ *Rūpesū ti*⁴ *cattāro ca mahābhūtā, catunnañ ca mahābhūtānam upādāyarūpaṃ.*

Katamo rūpānaṃ bhavo? yo rūpānaṃ bhavo jāti⁵ sañjāti nibbatti abhinibbatti pātubhavo; ayaṃ rūpānaṃ bhavo.

Katamo rūpānaṃ vibhavo? Yo rūpānaṃ khayō vayo bhedo paribhedo aniccatā antaradhānaṃ; ayaṃ rūpānaṃ vibhavo.

*Rūpesu disvā vibhavam bhavañ cā ti rūpesu bhavañ ca vibhavañ ca disvā passitvā tulayitvā tīrayayitvā vibhāvayitvā*⁶ *vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, rūpesu disvā vibhavam bhavañ ca.*

Vinicchayaṃ kūrute jantu loke ti. Vinicchayā ti dve vinicchayā, taṇhāvinicchayo ca ditthivinicchayo ca.

Kathaṃ taṇhāvinicchayaṃ karoti? Idh' ekaccassa anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; tassa evaṃ hoti: kena nu kho me⁶ upāyena anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti? Tassa pana evaṃ hoti: surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa me anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. Vikālavisikkhācariyānuyogaṃ⁷ anuyuttassa me anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. Samajjābhicaraṇaṃ anuyuttassa me, jutappamādatṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa me, pāpamittānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa me anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti.

¹ S satam asatam.

³ B^p ad. yāvati; S ad. pahavāti.

⁵ Si om.

⁷ S °cariyayogaṃ.

² B^p S om.

⁴⁻⁴ Si om.

⁶ S om.

Ālassānuyogaṃ¹ anuyuttassa me anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca² bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchantī ti evaṃ ñānaṃ katvā chabhogānaṃ apāyamukhāni na sevati; ³chabhogānaṃ⁴ āyamukhāni⁵ sevati³. Evam pi taṇhāvinicchayaṃ karoti.

Athavā kasiyā vā vānījjāyā⁶ vā gorakkhena vā issatthena⁷ vā rājaporisena vā sippaññatarena vā paṭipajjati; evam pi taṇhāvinicchayaṃ karoti.

Kathaṃ ditṭhivinicchayaṃ karoti? Cakkhusmiṃ uppanne jānāti: attā me uppanno ti; cakkhusmiṃ antarahite jānāti: attā me antarahito, vigato me attā ti, evam pi ditṭhivinicchayaṃ karoti. Sotasmīṃ ghānasmīṃ jivhāya kāyasmīṃ rūpasmīṃ saddasmīṃ gandhasmiṃ rasasmīṃ phoṭṭhabbasmīṃ uppanne jānāti: attā me uppanno ti, phoṭṭhabbasmīṃ antarahite jānāti: attā me antarahito, vigato me attā ti, evam pi ditṭhivinicchayaṃ karoti janeti sañjaneti nibbatteti abhinibbatteti.

Jantū ti satto naro⁸ mānavo . . . pe . . . manujo ti. *Loke* ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke ti, vinicchayaṃ kūrute jantu loke. 'Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sātaṃ asātaṃ ti yam āhu loke,
tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando,
rūpesu disvā vibhavaṃ bhavañ ca
vinicchayaṃ kūrute jantu loke ti.

Kodho mosavajjañ ca kathaṃkathā
ca
ete pi dhammā dvāya-m-eva sante:
kathaṃkathī ñāṇapathāya sikkhe,
ñatvā pavuttā samaṇena dhammā. 7.

Kodho mosavajjañ ca kathaṃkathā cā ti. *Kodho* ti yo⁹ cittaassa āghāto paṭighāto . . . pe . . . *Mosavajjaṃ*

¹ B^p ālasyānuyogaṃ.

² Si c' eva; S ce.

³⁻³ Si om.

⁴ B^p chabhogāni.

⁵ S apāya^o.

⁶ S vanījjā.

⁷ S iṭṭhaṭṭhena.

⁸ S jano.

⁹ B^p S ad. evarūpo.

vuccati musāvādo. Kathaṃkathā vuccati vicikicchā. Ittham vatthum nissāya pi kodho jāyati. Anittham vatthum nissāya pi kodho jāyati. Ittham vatthum nissāya pi musāvādo uppajjati. Anittham vatthum nissāya pi musāvādo uppajjati. Ittham vatthum nissāya pi kathaṃkathā uppajjati. Anittham vatthum nissāya pi kathaṃkathā uppajjati.

Kathaṃ anittham vatthum nissāya kodho jāyati¹? Anatham me acari ti kodho jāyati; anatham me carati ti kodho jāyati; anatham me carissati ti kodho jāyati; piyassa me manāpassa anatham acari, anatham² carati, anatham² carissati ti kodho jāyati; appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari, attham² carati, attham carissati ti kodho jāyati; evam anittham vatthum nissāya kodho jāyati.

Kathaṃ ittham vatthum nissāya kodho jāyati? Itthavattu-acchedasamkino³ pi kodho jāyati; acchijjante pi kodho jāyati; acchinne pi kodho jāyati; itthavattu vipariṇāmasamkino⁴ pi kodho jāyati; vipariṇāmate pi kodho jāyati; vipariṇate pi kodho jāyati; evam ittham vatthum nissāya kodho jāyati.

Kathaṃ anittham vatthum nissāya musāvādo uppajjati? Idh' ekacco addubandhanena⁵ vā bandho, ⁶tassa bhandhanassa mokkhatthāya sampajānamusā bhāsati. Rajjubandhanena vā bandho, samkhalikabandhanena vā bandho, vettabandhanena vā bandho, latābandhanena vā bandho⁶, parikkhepabandhanena vā bandho, ⁷gāmanigamanagara-ratthabandhanena vā bandho⁷, janapadabandhanena vā bandho, tassa bandhanassa mokkhatthāya sampajānamusā

¹ B^p ad. pakatiyā anittham vatthum nissāya kodho jāyati.

² S om.

³ B^p S ittham vatthum a°.

⁴ B^p S ittham vatthum vi°.

⁵ S attub°.

⁶⁻⁶ S om. and B^p ad. pakkhepabandhanena vā bandho.

⁷⁻⁷ S om.; Si om. °rattha°.

bhāsati; evaṃ anīṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya musāvādo uppajjati.

Kathaṃ iṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya musāvādo uppajjati? Idh' ekacco manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ hetu sampajānamusā bhāsati, manāpikānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ hetu, cīvarahetu piṇḍapātahetu senāsana-hetu gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu sampajānamusā bhāsati; evaṃ iṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya musāvādo uppajjati.

Kathaṃ anīṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya kathaṃkathā uppajjati? Muccissāmi¹ nu kho cakkhurogato, nanu kho mucchissāmi cakkhurogato? Muccissāmi nu kho sotarogato ghānarogato jivhārogato kāyarogato sīsarogato kaṇṇarogato mukharogato? Muccissāmi nu kho dantarogato, nanu kho mucchissāmi dantarogato? ti; evaṃ anīṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya kathaṃkathā uppajjati.

Kathaṃ iṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya kathaṃkathā² uppajjati? Labhissāmi nu kho manāpikā³ rūpe, nanu kho labhissāmi manāpikā³ rūpe? Labhissāmi nu kho manāpikā sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulāṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ paṣaṃsaṃ sukhaṃ cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ senāsanaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṇa? ti; evaṃ iṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya kathaṃkathā uppajjati ti, kodhōmosavajjaṃ ca kathaṃkathā ca.

Ete pi dhammā dvaya-m-eva sante ti sātāsāte sante, sukhāsukhe sante, somanassadomanasse sante, iṭṭhāniṭṭhe sante, anunayapaṭighe sante saṃvījjamāne⁴ upalabhiyamāne ti, ete pi dhammā dvaya-m-eva sante.

Kathaṃkathā nāṇapathāya sikkhe ti nāṇaṃ pi nāṇapatho; nāṇassa ārammaṇaṃ pi nāṇapatho; nāṇasahabhuno pi dhammā nāṇapatho; yathā ariyamaggo ariyapatho devamaggo devapatho brahmamaggo brahmapatho; evaṃ eva nāṇaṃ pi nāṇapatho. Nāṇassa ārammaṇaṃ pi nāṇapatho; nāṇasahabhuno pi dhammā nāṇapatho.

¹ B^p S muccissāmi here and below.

² S kathākathaṃ.

³ B^p S manāpiye here and below.

⁴ B^p S ad. atthi.

Sikkhe ti tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā. Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācārago-carasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Khuddako sīlakkhandho, mahanto sīlakkhandho, sīlaṃ, paṭiṭṭhā, ādicaraṇaṃ, samyamo, saṃvaro, mukhaṃ pamukhaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā; ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā adhicittasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ adhicittasikkhā.

Katamā adhipaññāsikkhā? Idha bhikkhu paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato, ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā¹.

Kathaṃkathī nāṇapathāya sikkhe ti: kathaṃkathī pugalo sakaṃkho savilekko sadvelhako savicikiecho nāṇadhigamāya nāṇaphusanāya² nāṇasacchikiriyāya adhisīlaṃ pi sikkheyya, adhicittaṃ pi sikkheyya, adhipaññaṃ pi sikkheyya. Imā tisso sikkhā³ āvajjento⁴ sikkheyya, ⁵jānanto sikkheyya⁵, ⁶passanto sikkheyya⁶, ⁵pacca-vekkhanto sikkheyya⁵, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, saddhāya ādhimuccanto sikkheyya, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto sikkheyya, satīṃ upaṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, cittaṃ samādahanto sikkheyya, paññāya pajānanto sikkheyya, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto sikkheyya, pariññeyyaṃ pari jānanto sikkheyya, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto sikkheyya, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvento sikkheyya, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto

¹ S ad. ti.

² B^p nāṇaphussanāya; S nāṇena desanāya.

³ B^p S sikkhāyo.

⁴ B^p āvajjanto.

⁵⁻⁵ S om.

⁶⁻⁶ Si om.; passento s^o.

sikkheyya ācareyya¹ samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, kathamkathī ñānapathāya sikkhe.

Ñatvā paruttā samañena dhammā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā vuttā paruttā ācikkhitā desitā paññāpitā paṭṭhapitā vivaṭā² vibhattā uttānikatā pakāsitā; sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā vuttā pavuttā ācikkhitā desitā paññāpitā paṭṭhapitā vivaṭā vibhattā uttānikatā pakāsitā; sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti; sabbe dhammā anattā ti, avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā³ . . . pe . . . jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇan ti, avijjānirodhā saṃkhāranirodho⁴ . . . pe . . . jātinirodhā jarāmarānanirodho ti, idaṃ dukkhan ti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti, ⁵ime āsavā ti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti⁵, ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti, ⁶ime dhammā pariññeyyā ti⁶, ime dhammā pahātābbā ti, ime dhammā bhāve-tābbā ti, ime dhammā sacchikātabbā ti, channaṃ phas-sāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca aṭṭhaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca, pañcannaṃ upādānakkhan-dhānaṃ, catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā vuttā pavuttā ācikkhitā desitā paññāpitā paṭṭhapitā vivaṭā vibhattā uttānikatā pakāsitā. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Abhiññāyā⁶ 'haṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi, no ana-bhiññāya; sanidānā 'haṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi, no anidānaṃ; sappāṭihāriyā⁷ 'haṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi, no appāṭihāriyaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave abhiññāya dhammaṃ desayato, no⁸ anabhiññāya, sanidā-naṃ dhammaṃ desayato, no anidānaṃ, sappāṭihāriyaṃ

* Cf. M. ii, 9.

¹ Si careyya.

³ S ad. ti.

⁵⁻⁵ Si om.

⁷ S sappāṭihāriyaṃ.

² S ad. carati.

⁴ B^v S ad. ti.

⁶ Si abhiññā.

⁸ S ad. ca.

dhammaṃ desayato, no appāṭihāriyaṃ, karaṇīyo ovādo, karaṇīyā anusāsani; alaṅ ca pana ¹vo bhikkhave ¹tutṭhiyā², alaṃ pāmojjāya³, alaṃ somanassāya: sammā-sambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto dhammo, supaṭipanno saṃgho ti. Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaṅṅamāne dasasahassī lokadhātu akampitthā ti, ṇātvā pavuttā samaṇena dhammā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Kodho mosavajjaṅ ca kathaṃkathā ca
ete pi dhammā dvaya-m-eva sante:
kathaṃkathī ṇānapathāya sikkhe,
ṇātvā pavuttā samaṇena dhammā ti.

Sātaṃ asātaṅ ca kutonidānā?
kismiṃ asante na bhavanti h'ete?
vibhavaṃ bhavaṅ cā pi yam etam
atthaṃ,
etam me pabrūhi yatonidānaṃ. 8.

Sātaṃ asātaṅ ca kutonidānā? ti sātāsātā⁴ kutonidānā, kuto jātā, kuto saṅjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kiṃnidānā⁵ kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā? ti sātāsātānaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe⁶ . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yāceti ajjhesati pasādeti ti, sātaṃ asātaṅ ca kutonidānā?

Kismiṃ asante na bhavanti h'ete? ti. Kismiṃ asante asaṃvijjamāne⁷ anupalabbhiyamāne, sātāsātā⁸ na bhavanti, na-ppabhavanti, na jāyanti, na saṅjāyanti, na nibbattanti, nābhinibbattanti? ti, kismiṃ asante na bhavanti h'ete.

Vibhavaṃ bhavaṅ cā pi yam etam atthan ti. Katamo sātāsātānaṃ bhavo? Yo sātāsātānaṃ bhavo sambhavo⁹ jāti saṅjāti nibbatti abhinibbatti pātubhavo; ayaṃ sātāsātānaṃ bhavo.

1-1 B^p bhikkhave vo; S bhikkhave pe (?).

2 S atutṭhiyā.

3 S vāmojjāya.

4 B^p S sātā asātā.

5 B^p Si om.

6 S om.

7 B^p ad. natthi.

8 B^p S sātā asātā.

9 B^p pabhavo; S om.

Katamo sātāsātānaṃ vibhavo? Yo sātāsātānaṃ khayō vayo bhedo pabhedo aniccatā antaradhānaṃ, ayaṃ sātāsātānaṃ vibhavo.

Yam etam atthan ti yaṃ paramatthan ti, vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi, yaṃ etam atthaṃ.

Etam me pabrūhi yatonidānaṃ ti. ¹ *Etam atthan* ² *ti* ¹ yaṃ pucchāmi yaṃ yācāmi yaṃ ajjhesāmi yaṃ pasādemī. *Pabrūhī* ti brūhi vadehi³ ācikkha desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhāpehi vivara vibhaja uttānikarohi pakāsehi. *Etam* ⁴ *me pabrūhi yatonidānaṃ ti yaṃnidānaṃ yaṃsamudayaṃ yaṃjātikaṃ yaṃpabhavan ti, etam me pabrūhi yatonidānaṃ.* 'Ten' āha so nimmito :

Sātaṃ asātāñ ca kutonidānā?

kismiṃ asante na⁵ bhavanti h' ete?

vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yaṃ etam atthaṃ,

etam me pabrūhi yatonidānaṃ ti.

Phassanidānaṃ⁶ sātaṃ asātāṃ,

phasse asante na bhavanti h' ete,

vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yaṃ etam

atthaṃ,

etam te pabrūmi itonidānaṃ.

9.

Phassanidānaṃ sātaṃ asātānaṃ ti. Sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā; sā⁷ tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā⁸ tajjaṃ⁹ vedayitaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā; sā nirujjhati, sā vūpasammati¹⁰. Dukkavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā; sā¹¹ tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā¹² tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ

¹⁻¹ S om.

² B^p om.

³ Si om.

⁴ B^p ad. ti.

⁵ S ad. ca.

⁶ B^p phassaṃnidānaṃ here and below (see PTS).

⁷ B^p yā here and below.

⁸ B^p ad. yaṃ; S ad. nam (= taṃ).

⁹ S tajja v°.

¹⁰ B^p vupasamati; S upasamati.

¹¹ B^p yā.

¹² B^p (S ?) ad. yaṃ.

dukkhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā; sā nirujjhati, sā vūpasammati¹. Adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā; sā² tass'eva adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā³ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ⁴ adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā, sā nirujjhati, sā vūpasammati⁵.

Phassanidānaṃ sātaṃ asātaṃ ti sātāsātā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassappabhavā ti, phassanidānaṃ sātaṃ asātaṃ.

Phasse asante na bhavanti h' ete ti phasse asante asaṃvijjamāne⁶ anupalabbhiyamāne, sātāsātā na bhavanti, na ppabhavanti, na jāyanti, na sañjāyanti, na nibbattanti, nābhinibbattanti, na pātubhavanti ti, phasse asante na bhavanti h' ete.

Vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yaṃ etam atthan ti. Bhavadiṭṭhi pi phassanidānaṃ⁷, vibhavadiṭṭhi pi phassanidānaṃ⁷. *Yaṃ etam atthan* ti yaṃ paramatthan ti, vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yaṃ etam atthaṃ.

Etam te pabrūmi itonidānaṃ ti. *Etan* ti yaṃ pucchasi yaṃ yācasi yaṃ ajjhesasi yaṃ pasādesi. *Pabrūmi* ti brūmi⁸ ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānikaromi pakāsemī ti, etan te pabrūmi. *Itonidānaṃ* ti ito phassanidānaṃ⁹ phassasamudayaṃ phassajātikaṃ phassappabhavan ti, etan te pabrūmi itonidānaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Phassanidānaṃ¹⁰ sātaṃ asātaṃ,
phasse asante na bhavanti h' ete,
vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yaṃ etam atthaṃ,
etan te pabrūmi itonidānaṃ ti.

¹ B^p S vupasamati.

² B^p yā.

³ B^p S ad. yaṃ.

⁴ S vedanīyaṃ.

⁵ B^p S vūpasamati.

⁶ B^p ad. natthi.

⁷ B^p S phassanidānā.

⁸ Si om. ; S pabrūmi.

⁹ S phassanidānā.

¹⁰ B^p S phassam^o.

Phasso nu lokasmim kutonidāno?
pariggahā vā pi kuto pahūtā?
kismim asante na mamattam atthi?
kismim vibhūte na phusanti phassā? 10.

Phasso nu lokasmim kutonidāno? ti phasso kutonidāno, kuto jāto, kuto sañjāto, kuto nibbatto, kuto abhinibbatto, kuto pātubhūto, kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātikiko kim-pabhavo? ti phassassa mūlaṃ pucchati¹ . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti² ti, phasso nu lokasmim kuto nidāno?

Pariggahā vā pi kuto pahūtā? ti pariggahā kuto pahūtā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kim-pabhavā? ti pariggahānaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati¹ . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti ti, pariggahā vā pi kuto pahūtā?

Kismim asante na mamattam atthi? ti kismim asante asaṃvijjamāne³ anupalabbhiyamāne mamattā n' atthi, na santi, na saṃvijjanti, n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassuddhā abhabbuppattikā nānaggīnā daḍḍhā? ti, kismim asante na mamattam atthi?

Kismim vibhūte na phusanti phassā? ti kismim vibhūte vibhāvite atikkante samatikkante vītivatte na phassā phusanti? ti, kismim vibhūte na phusanti phassā? Ten' āha so nimmito:

Phasso nu lokasmim kutonidāno?
pariggahā vā pi kuto pahūtā?
kismim asante na mamattam atthi?
kismim vibhūte na phusanti phassā? ti.

Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso⁴,
icchānidānāni pariggahāni,
⁵icchāy' asantya⁵ na mamattam atthi,
rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā. 11.

¹ B^p S ad. hetuṃ pucchati.

² S phasaretī.

³ B^p ad. natthi.

⁴ PTS phassā (B^{a1} -sso).

⁵⁻⁵ S icchāy' asantā; PTS icchā na santya.

Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso ti cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhaviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; cakkhuñ ca rūpā ca rūpasmim, cakkhusamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāsmim; evaṃ pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; sotañ saddā ca rūpasmim, sotasamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāsmim; evaṃ pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; ghānañ ca gandhā ca rūpasmim, ghānasamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāsmim; evaṃ pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhaviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; jivhā ca rasā ca rūpasmim, jivhāsamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāsmim; evaṃ pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbo ca rūpasmim, kāyasamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāsmim; evaṃ pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; vatthu-rūpaṃ rūpasmim, dhammā rūpino rūpasmim, manosamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāsmim; evaṃ pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso.

Ichānidānāni pariggahāni ti. *Ichā* vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Pariggahā* ti dve pariggahā, taṇhāpariggaho ca diṭṭhipariggaho ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpariggaho . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipariggaho.

Ichānidānāni pariggahāni ti pariggahā icchānidānā icchāhetukā icchāpaccayā icchākāraṇā icchāpabhavā ti, icchānidānāni pariggahāni.

*Ichāy' asantya*¹ na mamattam atthū ti. *Ichā* vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Mamattā* ti dve mamattā, taṇhāmamattañ ca,

¹ S *icchāy' asantā*, here and below.

ditṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ¹ tanhāmamattaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ¹ ditṭhimamattaṃ.

Icchāy' asantya na mamattaṃ atthi ti icchāya asantya asañvijjamānāya 'nupalabbhiyamānāya mamattā n' atthi, na santi, na sañvijjanti, n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā patipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, icchāy' asantya na mamattaṃ atthi.

Rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā ti. Rūpe ti cattāro ca mahābhūtā², catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ.

Rūpe vibhūte³ ti⁴ catūhi kāraṇehi⁴ rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti, ñātavibhūtena tīraṇavibhūtena pahānavibhūtena samatikkamavibhūtena.

Kathaṃ ñātavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti? Rūpaṃ jānāti: yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ, sabbam rūpaṃ, cattāro⁵ ca mahābhūtā⁶, catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ ti jānāti passati; evaṃ ñātavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti.

Kathaṃ tīraṇavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti? Evaṃ ñātaṃ katvā rūpaṃ tīreti aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇdato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato itito upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhaṅgato addhuvato⁷ atāṇato aḷeṇato asaraṇato rittato tucchato suññato anattato ādinavato vipariṇāmadhammato asāra-kato⁸ aghamūlato vadhakato vibhavato sāsavato saṃkhatato māraṃmisato jātidhammato jarādhammato byādhi-dhammato maraṇadhammato sokaparidevadukkhadomanas-supāyāsadhammato saṃkilesikadhammato samudayato atthaṅgamato assādato ādinavato nissaraṇato tīreti; evaṃ tīraṇavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti.

¹ Si ayam.

² S mahābhūtānā.

³ S visute *and below* virūpaṃ (*for* vibhūtaṃ), °visatena (*for* °vibhūtena), °visutena; vibhūtaṃ . . . vibhūtena . . .

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S catūh' ākārehi.

⁵ B^p S cattāri.

⁶ B^p S mahābhūtāni.

⁷ B^p adhuvato.

⁸ B^p asāraṇato; S asārato.

Kathaṃ pahānabhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti? Evaṃ tīretvā¹ rūpe chandarāgaṃ pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Yo² rūpe bhikkhave² chandarāgo taṃ pajahatha; evaṃ taṃ³ pahīnaṃ bhavissati ucchinnaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvaṃ gataṃ⁴ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ; evaṃ pahānavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti.

Kathaṃ samatikkamavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti? Catasso arūpasamāpattiyo paṭiladdhassa rūpā vibhūtā honti vibhāvītā atikkantā samatikkantā⁵ vitavattā; evaṃ samatikkamavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti. Imehi catūhi kāraṇehi rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti.

Rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā ti rūpe vibhūte vibhāvite atikkante samatikkante vitivatte, pañca phassā na phusanti, cakkhusamphasso sotasamphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso ti, rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso,
icchānidānāni pariggahāni,
icchāy' asantya na mamattam atthi,
rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā ti.

Kathaṃ sametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ?
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā pi kathaṃ vi-
bhoti?

etaṃ me pabrūhi yathā vibhoti,
taṃ jāniyāma⁶ iti me mano ahu. 12.

Kathaṃ sametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ? ti kathaṃ sametassā ti kathaṃ sametassa kathaṃ paṭipannassa kathaṃ iriyantassa kathaṃ pavattentassa⁷ kathaṃ pālentassa kathaṃ-

* S. iii, 27.

¹ B^p tirayitvā.

²⁻² B^p S bhikkhave rūpe.

³ S *ad.* rūpaṃ.

⁴ B^p S kataṃ.

⁵ Si S *om.*

⁶ B^p S jāniyāma, *here and below.*

⁷ B^p kathaṃvattentassa, *see below, p. 280, l. 16.*

yapentassa katham̐yāpentassa rūpaṃ vibhoti vibhāviiyyati atikkamiyyati samatikkamiyyati vitivattiiyyati? ti, kathaṃsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ?

Sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā pi kathaṃ vibhoti? ti sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca kathaṃ vibhoti vibhāviiyyati atikkamiyyati samatikkamiyyati vitivattiiyyati? ti, sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā pi kathaṃ vibhoti?

Etam me pabrūhi yathā vibhoti ti. *Etan ti yaṃ pucchāmi, yaṃ yācāmi, yaṃ ajjhesāmi, yaṃ pasādemī ti etam me pabrūhī ti*¹ brūhi² ācikkha desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhapehi vivara vibhaja uttānikarohi pakāsehī ti, etam me pabrūhi.

Yathā vibhoti ti yathā vibhoti vibhāviiyyati atikkamiyyati samatikkamiyyati vitivattiiyyati ti, etam me pabrūhi yathā vibhoti.

*Taṃ jāniyāma iti me mano ahū ti.*³ *Taṃ jāneyyāma ājāneyyāma vijāneyyāma paṭivijāneyyāma paṭivijjheyāmā ti*³ *taṃ jāniyāma. Iti me mano ahū ti: iti me cittaṃ ahu, iti me saṃkappo ahu, iti me viññānaṃ ahū ti, taṃ jāniyāma iti me mano ahu. Ten' āha so nimmito:*

Kathaṃsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ?
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā pi kathaṃ vibhoti?
etaṃ me pabrūhi yathā vibhoti,
taṃ jāniyāma iti me mano ahū ti.

Na saññasaññī na visaññasaññī
no pi asaññī na vibhūtasaññī,
evaṃsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ,
saññānidānā hi papañcasamkhā. 13.

Na saññasaññī na visaññasaññī ti. Saññasaññīno vuccanti ye pakatisaññāya ṭhitā; na⁴ pi so pakatisaññāya ṭhito. Visaññasaññīno vuccanti ummattakā, ye ca ukkhit-

¹ B^p S *ad. me.*

² B^p S pabrūhi.

³⁻³ S taṃ jāniyāma ti taṃ jāniyāma ājāniyāma mataṃ jāneyyā paṭivijāneyyāma paṭivijjheyāmā paṭivijjheyāmā ti.

⁴ S tā pana.

tacittā¹; na pi so ummattako, no pi khittacitto ti, na saññasaññī na visaññasaññī.

No pi asaññī na vibhūtasannū ti. Asaññīno vuccanti nirodhasamāpannā, ye ca asaññasattā²; na pi so nirodhasamāpanno, no pi asaññasatto. Vibhūtasaññīno vuccanti ye catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattinaṃ lābhino; na pi so catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattinaṃ lābhī ti, no pi asaññī na vibhūtasaññī.

Evamsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ ti. Idha bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā . . . pe . . .³ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ³ upasamāpajja⁴ viharati. So evamsamāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte, ākāsaññācāyatanasamāpattiṇilābhatthāya cittaṃ abhiniharati⁵ abhininnāmeti arūpamaggasamaṅgī ti. ⁶Evamsametassā ti⁶ evamsametassa evaṃpaṭipannassa evaṃiriyantassa evaṃvattentassa evaṃpālentassa evaṃyapentassa evaṃyāpentassa rūpaṃ vibhoti vibhāvīyiyati atikkamiyyati samatikkamiyyati vīvattiyyati ti, evaṃ sametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ.

Saññānidānā hi papañcasamkhā ti. Papañcā yeva papañcasamkhā taṇhāpapañcasamkhā diṭṭhipapañcasamkhā mānapapañcasamkhā saññānidānā saññāsamudayā saññājātiyā⁷ saññāpabhavā ti, saññānidānā hi papañcasamkhā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Na saññasaññī na visaññasaññī
no pi asaññī na vibhūtasaññī,
evamsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ;
saññānidānā hi papañcasamkhā ti.

¹ B^p S khittac°.

² S asaññīpattā (= asaññīsattā).

³⁻³ S catutthajjhānaṃ.

⁴ S samāpannānaṃ upa°.

⁵ Si om.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p om.

⁷ B^p S °jātikā.

Yan taṃ apucchimha akittayī no,
 aññan taṃ pucchāma, tad iṃgha
 brūhi,
 ettāvata' aggamaṃ no¹ vadanti h' eke²
 yakkhassa suddhim idha paṇḍitāse,
 udāhu aññaṃ pi vadanti etto? 14.

Yan taṃ apucchimha akittayī no ti. Yan taṃ apucchimha
 ayācimha ajjesimha pasādayimha. Akittayī no ti kitti-
 taṃ pakittitaṃ acikkhitaṃ desitaṃ paññāpitaṃ paṭṭha-
 pitaṃ vivaṭaṃ vibhattaṃ uttānikataṃ pakāsitaṃ ti, yan
 taṃ apucchimha akittayī no.

Aññan taṃ pucchāma, tad iṃgha brūhi ti. Aññan taṃ
 pucchāma, aññan taṃ yācāma, aññan taṃ ajjesāma,
 aññan taṃ pasādeṃ, uttariṃ³ taṃ pucchāma. Tad
 iṃgha brūhi ti iṃgha brūhi ācikkhā desehi paññāpehi
 paṭṭhapehi vivara vibhaja uttānikarohi pakāsehi ti, aññan
 taṃ pucchāma, tad iṃgha brūhi.

Ettāvata' aggamaṃ no vadanti h' eke yakkhassa suddhim
 idha paṇḍitāse ti. Eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ettāvata' arūpa-
 samāpattiyā aggamaṃ setṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ⁴
 uttamaṃ pavaraṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti⁵ dipayanti
 voharanti. Yakkhassā ti sattaṃ narassa mānavassa
 posassa puggalassa jivassa jagussa⁶ jantussa indagussa⁷
 manujassa. Suddhim ti suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim
 muttim vimuttim parimuttim. Idha paṇḍitāse ti idha
 paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā⁸ nānavādā⁹ hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā
 kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, ettāvata' aggamaṃ
 no vadanti h' eke yakkhassa suddhim idha paṇḍitāse.

Udāhu aññaṃ pi vadanti etto ti. Udāhu eke samaṇa-
 brāhmaṇā etā arūpasamāpattiyo atikkamitvā samatikka-

¹ B^p nu, here and below (see PTS).

² S ete, here and below.

³ B^p uttari; S uttaram.

⁴ B^p pamukkham.

⁵ S bhanenti, as often.

⁶ Si jātussa; S parassa parassa.

⁷ B^p S hindagussa.

⁸ B^p thirav°, here and below.

⁹ B^p nāyav°, here and below.

mitvā vītivattitvā¹ etto arūpato aññaṃ uttarim yakkhassa
suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim pari-
muttim vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dipayanti voharanti ti,
udāhu aññaṃ pi vadanti etto. Ten' āha so nimmito :

Yan tam apucchimha akittayī no,
aññaṃ tam pucchāma, tad imgha brūhi,
ettāvat' aggaṃ no vadanti h' eke
yakkhassa suddhim idha paṇḍitāse,
udāhu aññaṃ pi vadanti etto ti.

Ettāvat' aggaṃ pi vadanti h' eke
yakkhassa suddhim idha paṇḍitāse,
tesaṃ pun' eke samayaṃ vadanti
anupādisese kusalā vadānā. 15.

*Ettāvat' aggaṃ pi vadanti h' eke yakkhassa suddhim
idha paṇḍitāse ti.* Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā
ettāvatā² arūpasamāpattiyā aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ
pamokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti
dipayanti voharanti. *Yakkhassā* ti sattassa narassa māna-
vassa posassa puggalassa jīvassa jagussa³ jantussa inda-
gussa⁴ manujassa. *Suddhin* ti suddhim visuddhim pari-
suddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim. *Idha paṇḍitāse* ti
idha paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā nāṇavādā hetuvādā lakkhaṇa-
vādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, ettāvat'
aggaṃ pi vadanti h' eke yakkhassa suddhim idha paṇ-
ḍitāse.

*Tesaṃ pun' eke samayaṃ vadanti anupādisese kusalā
vadānā* ti tesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā ucchedavādā bhavatajjitā vibhavaṃ abhinan-
danti. Te sattassa samaṃ upasamaṃ vūpasamaṃ niro-
dhaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ⁵ vadanti : yato⁶ kira⁷ bho ayaṃ
attā kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param
maraṇā ettāvatā anupādiseso ti⁸. *Kusalā vadānā* ti

¹ B^p S vītivattetvā.

² B^p S etāva.

³ Si jātussa ; S om.

⁴ B^p S hindagussa.

⁵ B^p paṭipassaddhī ti ; S paṭippassaddhan ti.

⁶ S sato.

⁷ B^p kiṃ ; S kiraṃ.

⁸ B^p S hoti.

kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhiravādā¹ nāṇavādā² hetuvādā
lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā tṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti,
tesaṃ pun' eke samayaṃ vadanti anupādisese kusalā
vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Ettāvat' aggaṃ pi vadanti h' eke
yakkhassa suddhiṃ idha paṇḍitāse,
tesaṃ pun' eke samayaṃ vadanti
anupādisese kusalā vadānā ti.

Ete ca ñatvā upanissitā ti
ñatvā muni nissaye so vimamsī,
ñatvā vimutto na vivādam eti,
bhavābhavāya na sameti dhīro ti. 16.

Ete ca ñatvā upanissitā ti. Ete ti diṭṭhigatike. Upanis-
sitā ti sassatadiṭṭhinissitā ti ñatvā, ucchedadiṭṭhinissitā
ti ñatvā, sassatucchedadiṭṭhinissitā ti ñatvā³ jānitvā tula-
yitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, ete ca
ñatvā upanissitā ti.

Ñatvā muni nissaye so vimamsī ti. Muni ti monaṃ
vuccati nāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni.
Muni sassatadiṭṭhinissitā ti ñatvā, ucchedadiṭṭhinissitā
ti ñatvā, sassatucchedadiṭṭhinissitā ti ñatvā ti⁴ ñatvā
jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā⁵.
So vimamsī ti paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇi vibhāvī
medhāvī ti, ñatvā muni nissaye so vimamsī.

Ñatvā vimutto na vivādam eti ti. Ñatvā jānitvā tula-
yitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā⁶, mutto
vimutto parimutto⁴ suvimutto accanta-anupādāvimok-
kkena⁷, sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā
tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, mutto vimutto
parimutto⁴ suvimutto accanta-anupādāvimokkkena⁷, sabbe
saṃkhārā dukkhā ti, sabbe dhammā anattā ti . . . pe . . .
yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-

¹ B^p thirav°.

² B^p nāyav°.

³ Si ad. ti ñatvā.

⁴ B^p S om.

⁵ B^p ad. vimutvā.

⁶ S ad. vimutto ti.

⁷ B^p accantaṃ anupādā°.

dhamman ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, mutto vimutto parimutto¹ suvimutto accanta-anupādāvimokkhenā² ti ñatvā vimutto.

Na vivādam etī ti na kalahāṃ karoti, na bhaṇḍanaṃ karoti, na viggahaṃ karoti, na vivādaṃ karoti, na medhagaṃ karoti.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : *Evaṃ vimuttacitto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu na keñaci saṃvadati, na keñaci vivadati, yañ ca loke vuttaṃ tena ca voharati aparāmasan ti, ñatvā vimutto na vivādam etī.

Bhavābhavāya na sameti dhīro ti. Bhavābhavāya³ kammabhavāya punabbhavāya, kāma-bhavāya kammabhavāya; kāmabhavāya punabbhavāya, rūpabhavāya kammabhavāya, rūpabhavāya punabbhavāya, arūpabhavāya kammabhavāya, arūpabhavāya punabbhavāya; punappunaṃ bhavāya, punappunaṃ gatiyā, punappunaṃ upapattiyā punappunaṃ paṭisandhiyā punappunaṃ attabhāvābhiniḅbattiyā⁴ na sameti, na samāgacchati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisati ti. *Dhīro ti dhīro paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñānī vibhāvī medhāvī ti, bhavābhavāya na sameti dhīro ti.* Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Ete ca ñatvā upanissitā ti
 ñatvā munī nissaye so vimamsī,
 ñatvā vimutto na vivādam etī,
 bhavābhavāya na sameti dhīro ti.

Ekādasamo⁵ kalahavivādasuttaniddeso niṭṭhito⁶.

* M. i, 500.

¹ B^p S om.

² B^p accantaṃ anupādā°.

³ B^p S bhavāya.

⁴ B^p S attabhavāya punappunābhiniḅbattiyā.

⁵ B^p om.

⁶ B^p S samatto ekādasamo.

CŪLAVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESO¹.

Sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhi paribbasānā
viggayha nānā² kusalā vadanti:
yo³ evaṃ jānāti, ⁴sa vedi⁴ dhammaṃ,
idaṃ paṭikkosam akevalī so. 1.

Sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhi paribbasānā ti. Sant' eke samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ
aññataraññataraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ gaheṭvā uggahetvā⁵ gaṇ-
hitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā, sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā
vasanti saṃvasanti āvasanti parivasanti. Yathā āgārikā
vā⁶ gharesu vasanti, sāpattikā vā āpattisu vasanti, sakilesā
vā kilasesu vasanti; evaṃ eva sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
diṭṭhigatikā, te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññatarañña-
taraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ gaheṭvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāma-
sitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti saṃ-
vasanti āvasanti parivasanti ti, sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhi
paribbasānā.

Viggayha nānā² kusalā vadanti ti. *Viggayhā* ti gaheṭvā
uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā. ⁷*Nānā*
vadanti ti⁷ nānā vadanti, vividhaṃ vadanti, aññōññaṃ
vadanti, puthu⁸ vadanti, na ekaṃ vadanti. *Vadanti*⁹
kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti. *Kusalā*¹⁰ ti
kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā¹¹ ñānavādā¹² hetuvādā

¹ B^p atha cūlaviyūhasutti-anukkaṭṭi; S atha cūlaviyū-
hanasuttaniddeso vuccati.

² S nānaṃ.

³ B^p om.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S pavedi here and below.

⁵ S om.

⁶ B^p S om. ⁷⁻⁷ B^p S om.

⁸ B^p S puthum.

⁹ Si om.

¹⁰ S ad. vadānā.

¹¹ B^p thiravādā as usual.

¹² B^p ñāyavādā as usual.

lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, viggayha nānā¹ kusalā vadanti.

Yo² evaṃ jānāti³ sa vedi³ dhamman ti yo imaṃ⁴ dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ jānāti, so dhammaṃ vedi⁵ aññasi apassi paṭivijjhī ti, yo evaṃ jānāti⁶ sa vedi dhammaṃ.

Idaṃ paṭikkosam akevalī so ti yo imaṃ⁴ dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ paṭikkosati, akevalī so, asaṃmatto⁷ so⁵, aparipuṇṇo so, hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko paritto ti, idaṃ paṭikkosam akevalī so. Ten' āha so nimmito :

Sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhi paribbasānā
viggayha nānā¹ kusalā vadanti:
yo evaṃ jānāti, sa vedi dhammaṃ,
idaṃ paṭikkosam akevalī so ti.

Evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyanti⁸,
bālo paro akusalo ti cāhu,
sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?
sabb' eva hīme⁹ kusalā vadānā. 2.

Evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyanti¹⁰ ti evaṃ gahetvā ugga-
hetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā vivādiyanti¹¹,
kalaham karonti, bhaṇḍanam karonti, viggahaṃ karonti,
vivādam karonti, medhagam¹² karonti: na tvaṃ imaṃ
dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace
pahosī ti, evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyanti.

Bālo paro akusalo ti cāhū ti paro bālo hīno nihīno
omako lāmako jatukko¹³ paritto akusalo avidvā⁵ avijjā-
gato aññāni avibhāvī duppañño ti evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ

¹ B^p S nānam.

² B^p om.

³⁻³ B^p S pavedi.

⁴ B^p S idaṃ.

⁵ Si om.

⁶ B^p pajānati.

⁷ S appamatto.

⁸ B^p vivādayanti.

⁹ PTS h' ime.

¹⁰ B^p S vivādayanti (here and below).

¹¹ B^p S vivādayanti.

¹² S medhakam.

¹³ B^p chatukko.

kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharanti ti, bālo paro akusalo ti cāhu.

Sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ? ti imesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ vādo katamo sacco taccho tatho bhūto yāthāvo aviparitto ti, sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?

Sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā ti ¹sabb' ev' ime¹ samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā² nāyavādā³ hetuvādā lakkaṇavādā kāraṇavādā tṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā. Ten' āhu so nimmito :

Evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti,
bālo paro akusalo ti cāhu,
sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?
sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā ti.

Parassa ve⁴ dhammam anānujānaṃ
bālo mako⁵ hoti nihīnapañño,
sabb' eva bālā sunihīnapaññā,
¹sabb' ev' ime¹ diṭṭhiparibbasānā. 3.

Parassa ve⁴ dhammam anānujānaṃ ti parassa dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ anānujānanto anānupassanto⁶ anānumaññanto anānumodanto ti, parassa ve⁴ dhammam anānujānaṃ.

Bālo mako⁷ hoti nihīnapañño ti paro bālo hoti hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko⁸ paritto hīnapañño nihīnapañño omakapañño lāmakapañño jatukkapañño⁹ parittapañño ti, bālo mako hoti nihīnapañño.

¹⁰*Sabb' eva¹⁰ bālā sunihīnapaññā* ti sabb' ev' ime samaṇabrāhmaṇā bālā hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā¹¹ parittā. Sabb' eva hīnapaññā nihīnapaññā

¹⁻¹ S sabbe p' ime.

³ B^p nāyavādā.

⁵ S lāmako; PTS mago.

⁷ S lāmako.

⁹ B^p chatukkap^o; S catukap^o.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ S sabb' ev' ime.

² B^p thiravādā.

⁴ B^p S ce.

⁶ S *adl.* ananumananto.

⁸ B^p S chatukko.

¹¹ B^p chatukkā; S catukkā.

omakapaññā lāmakapaññā jatukkapaññā¹ parittapaññā ti, sabb' eva bālā sunihīnapaññā.

Sabb' ev' ime ditthiparibbasānā ti sabb' ev' ime samaṇabrāhmaṇā ditthagatikā. Te dvāsaṭṭhiyā ditthagatānaṃ aññataraññataram ditthagatānaṃ gahetvā uggahetvā² gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya ditthiyā vasanti samvasanti āvasanti parivasanti. Yathā āgārikā vā gharesu vasanti, sāpattikā vā āpattisu vasanti, sakilesā vā kilesesu vasanti, evam eva sabb' ev' ime samaṇabrāhmaṇā ditthagatikā, ³te dvāsaṭṭhiyā⁴ ditthagatānaṃ aññataraññataram ditthagatānaṃ gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya ditthiyā vasanti samvasanti āvasanti³ parivasanti ti, sabb' ev' ime ditthiparibbasānā. Ten' āha Bhāgava :

Parassa ve dhammam anānujānaṃ
bālo mako hoti nihīnapañño,
sabb' eva bālā sunihīnapaññā,
sabb' ev' ime ditthiparibbasānā ti.

Sanditthiyā⁵ ce pana vīvadātā⁵
saṃsuddhapaññā kusalā matimā⁶,
⁷na tesam⁷ koci parihīnapañño,
ditthi hi tesam⁸ pi tathā samattā. 4.

Sanditthiyā⁹ ce pana vīvadātā⁹ ti sakāya ditthiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā vīvadātā¹⁰ ¹¹pariyodātā¹² asaṅkiliṭṭhā¹³ ti, sanditthiyā⁹ ce pana vīvadātā⁹.

¹ B^v chatukkap°; S catukkap°.

² S om.

³⁻³ B^v pe.

⁴ S dvāsaṭṭhinam.

⁵⁻⁵ B^v c' eva vevadātā?; S ca vaṇo ce vadātā.

⁶ PTS mutimā.

⁷⁻⁷ B^v tesam na.

⁸ Si nesam (but below tesam).

⁹⁻⁹ B^v S c' eva na vevadātā (S ce vadātā).

¹⁰ B^v anavevadātā; S anavodātā.

¹¹ B^v S ad. ayodātā.

¹² S apariyodātā.

¹³ B^v S saṅkiliṭṭhā saṅkilesikā.

*Saṃsuddhapaññā*¹ *kusalā matimā* ti. Suddhapaññā visuddhapaññā parisuddhapaññā vodāta-paññā pariyodāta-paññā. Athavā suddhadassanā visuddhadassanā² parisuddhadassanā vodātadassanā pariyodātadassanā² ti, saṃsuddhapaññā. *Kusalā* ti. Kusalā³ paṇḍitā paññavanto buddhimanto ñāṇino vibhāvino medhāvino ti, saṃsuddhapaññā kusalā. *Matimā* ti matimā⁴ paṇḍitā paññavanto buddhimanto ñāṇino vibhāvino medhāvino ti, saṃsuddhapaññā kusalā matimā⁴.

⁵ *Na tesam*⁵ *koci parihīnapañño* ti tesam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ na koci hīnapañño nihīnapañño omakapañño lāmakapañño jatukkapañño⁶ parittapañño. Athavā⁷ sabb' eva aggapaññā⁸ seṭṭhapaññā viseṭṭhapaññā pāmokkapaññā uttamapaññā pavarapaññā ti, ⁵ *na tesam*⁵ *koci parihīnapañño*.

Diṭṭhī hi tesam pi tathā samattā ti tesam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ diṭṭhī tathā samattā samādinā gahitā parāmatthā abhiniviṭṭhā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, *diṭṭhī hi tesam pi tathā samattā*. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Sandiṭṭhiyā⁹ ce pana vīvadātā⁹
saṃsuddhapaññā kusalā matimā⁴,
⁵ *na tesam*⁵ *koci parihīnapañño*,
diṭṭhī hi tesam pi tathā samattā ti.

Na vāham¹⁰ etaṃ tathivan¹¹ ti brūmi,
yam āhu bālā¹² mithu aññamaññam:
sakam sakam diṭṭhim akamsu saccam,
tasmā hi bālo ti param dahanti. 5.

¹ S sambuddhap° here and below.

² S om.

³ Si om.

⁴ B^p S mutimā.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p tesam na.

⁶ B^p chatukkap°.

⁷ B^p S atthi.

⁸ B^p S om.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p S c' eva na vevadātā (S ce vadātā).

¹⁰ B^p S cāham.

¹¹ B^p S tathavan (S tatavan); PTS tathiyan.

¹² B^p bālo; S balo.

*Na vāham*¹ *etaṃ tathivan*² *ti brūmi* ti. *Nā* ti paṭik-khepo. *Etan* ti dvāsattḥiditṭhigatan ti *nāham* *etaṃ*³ *tatham* *taccham*³ *bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparittan* ti *brūmi* ācikkhāmi *desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānikaromi pakāsemī* ti, *na vāham*⁴ *etaṃ tathivan*² *ti brūmi*.

*Yam āhu bālā*⁵ *mithu aññamaññaṃ* ti. *Mithū* ti *dve janā*, *dve kalahakārakā*, *dve bhaṇḍanakārakā*, *dve bhassakārakā*, *dve vivādakārakā*, *dve adhikaraṇakārakā*, *dve vādino*, *dve sallāpakā*. *Te aññamaññaṃ*⁶ *bālo hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko*⁶ *paritto*⁷ *ti evam āhaṃsu*, *evam kathenti*, *evam bhaṇanti*, *evam dīpayanti*, *evam voharanti* ti, *yam āhu bālā mithu aññamaññaṃ*⁸.

Sakaṃ sakaṃ ditṭhim akaṃsu saccan ti *sassato loko*, *idam eva saccam*, *mogham aññaṃ* ti *sakaṃ sakaṃ ditṭhim akaṃsu saccam*. *Asassato loko*, *idam eva saccam*, *mogham aññaṃ* ti . . . *pe . . . n'eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā*, *idam eva saccam*, *mogham aññaṃ* ti, *sakaṃ sakaṃ ditṭhim akaṃsu saccam*.

Tasmā hi bālo ti *param dahanti* ti. *Tasmā* ti *tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu taṃpaccayā taṃnidānā param*⁹ *bālo hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko*¹⁰ *paritto*⁹ *ti dahanti passanti dakkhanti olokenti nijjhāyanti upaparikkhanti* ti, *tasmā hi bālo* ti *param dahanti*. *Ten' āha Bhagavā* :

*Na vāham*⁴ *etaṃ tathivan*¹¹ *ti brūmi*,
*yam āhu bālā*¹² *mithu aññamaññaṃ* :
sakaṃ sakaṃ ditṭhim akaṃsu saccam,
tasmā hi bālo ti *param dahanti* ti.

¹ B^p cāham.

² B^p tathavan ; S tathevan.

³⁻³ B^p taccham tatham.

⁴ B^p S cāham.

⁵ B^p bālo ; S balo.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p bālato . . . chatukkato ; S bālato . . . jatukkato.

⁷ B^p (?) S parittato.

⁸ S *ad.* ti.

⁹⁻⁶ B^p S bālato . . . parittato.

¹⁰ B^p chatukkato ; S jatukkato.

¹¹ B^p S tathavan.

¹² B^p S bālo.

Yam āhu saccam tathivan¹ ti eke,
tam āhu aññe pi² tuccham musā ti,
evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti³,
kasmā na ekam⁴ samanā vadanti? 6.

Yam āhu saccam tathivan¹ ti eke ti yam dhammam
ditṭhim paṭipadam maggam eke samanābrāhmaṇā: idam
saccam taccham⁵ bhūtam⁶ yāthavam⁷ aviparittan ti
evam āhamsu, evam kathenti, evam bhaṇanti, evam
dīpayanti, evam voharanti ti, yam āhu saccam tathivan
ti eke.

Tam āhu aññe pi⁸ tuccham musā ti⁹ ti tam eva dhammam
ditṭhim paṭipadam maggam eke samanābrāhmaṇā: etam⁸
tuccham, etam musā, etam abhūtam, etam alikam, etam
ayāthāvan¹⁰ ti evam āhamsu evam kathenti, evam bhaṇanti,
evam dīpayanti, evam voharanti ti, tam āhu aññe pi⁸
tuccham musā ti.

Evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti¹¹ ti evam gahetvā uggahetvā
gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā vivādiyanti, kalaham
karonti, bhaṇanam karonti, viggaham karonti, vivadam
karonti, medhagam karonti: na tvam imam dhamma-
vinayam ajānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī
ti, evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti.

Kasmā na ekam samanā vadanti? ti. Kasmā ti kasmā
kimkāraṇā kimhetu kimpacecayā kimnidānā¹² kimsamudayā
kimjātikā¹³ kimpabhavā na ekam vadanti, nānā vadanti,
vividham vadanti, aññoñnam vadanti, puthu vadanti
kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, kasmā na ekam
samanā vadanti. Ten' āha so nimmito :

¹ B^p S tathavan.

² S om.

³ B^p vivādayanti.

⁴ S etam.

⁵ S ad. tatham.

⁶ B^p ad. tatham; S ad. katham (= tatham).

⁷ S yāvatavam, sometimes.

⁸ B^p S om.

⁹ Codd. om.

¹⁰ B^p S ayāthāvam etan.

¹¹ B^p S vivādayanti, here and below.

¹² Si om.

¹³ B^p S kimjātiyā.

Yam āhu saccam tathivan¹ ti eke,
tam āhu aññe pi² tuccham musā ti,
evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti,
kasmā na ekam samanā vadantī? ti.

Ekam hi saccam na dutiyam atthi,
yasmim pajā no vivade pajānam,
³nānā te³ saccāni sayam thunanti,
tasmā na ekam samanā vadanti. 7.

Ekam hi saccam na dutiyam atthū ti. Ekam saccam vuccati dukkhanirodho nibbānam, yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipatiṇissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Athavā ekam saccam vuccati maggasaccam niyyānasaccam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi ti, ekam hi saccam na dutiyam atthi.

Yasmim pajā no vivade pajānam ti. Yasmin ti yamhi⁴ sacce. Pajā⁵ ti sattādhivacanam. Pajā⁶ yam saccam pajānantā ājānantā vijānantā paṭivijānantā pativijjhantā na kalaham kareyya⁷ na bhaṇḍanam kareyya, na viggaham kareyya, na vivādam kareyya, na medhagam kareyya, kalaham bhaṇḍanam viggaham vivādam medhagam pajaheyya⁸ vinodeyya⁹ byantikareyya¹⁰ anabhāvam gameyyā¹¹ ti, yasmim pajā no vivade pajānam.

¹²Nānā te¹² saccāni sayam thunantī ti nānā te saccāni sayam thunanti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan

¹ B^p S tathavan.

² B^p S om.

³⁻³ B^p S nānāto.

⁴ B^p S yasmim.

⁵ S pajānā.

⁶ B^p S pajānam.

⁷ B^p S kareyyum throughout.

⁸ B^p S pajaheyyum.

⁹ B^p S vinodeyyum.

¹⁰ B^p S byantikareyyum.

¹¹ S gameyyun; B^p gameyyan.

¹²⁻¹² B^p S nānāto here and below.

ti sayam thunanti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti; asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti sayam thunanti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, nānā te saccāni sayam thunanti.

Tasmā na ekaṃ samaṇā vadanti ti. Tasmā ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu taṃpaccayā taṃnidānā na ekaṃ vadanti, nānā vadanti, vividham vadanti, aññoññaṃ vadanti, puthu vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, tasmā na ekaṃ samaṇā vadanti. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Ekam hi saccam na dutiyam atthi,
yasmim pajā no vivade pajānam,
nānā te saccāni sayam thunanti,
tasmā na ekaṃ samaṇā vadanti ti.

Kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā
pavādiyāse kusalā vadānā?
saccāni suttāni¹ bahūni² nānā,
udāhu te takkam anussaranti? 8.

Kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā ti. Kasmā ti kasmā kimkāraṇā kimhetu kimpaceyā kimnidānā³ saccāni⁴ nānā³ vadanti, vividhāni vadanti, aññoññāni vadanti, puthūni vadanti, kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā.

Pavādiyāse kusalā vadānā ti. Pavādiyāse ti vippavadanti ti pi⁵ pavādiyāse. Athavā sakaṃ sakaṃ ditthigataṃ pavadanti⁶ kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti: sassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti pavadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti: asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti pavadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti.

¹ B^p S sutāni here and below; PTS su tāni.

² S bahūnam.

³⁻³ S om.

⁴ B^p nānāni.

⁵ S om.

⁶ S vadanti.

Kusalā vadānā ti kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā¹ nāṇavādā² hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, pavādiyāse kusalāvadānā.

Saccāni suttāni bahūni nānā ti saccāni sutāni bahūni³ nānāni vividhāni aññoññāni⁴ puthūni ti, saccāni suttāni bahūni nānā⁴.

Udāhu te takkam anussaranti? ti udāhu⁵ takkena vitakkena⁶ saṃkappena yāyanti niyyanti vuyhanti saṃhariyanti ti, evam pi udāhu te takkam anussaranti? Athavā takkariyāhatam vīmaṃsānucaritam sayam pāṭibhānam vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, evam pi udāhu te takkam anussaranti. Ten' āha so nimmito :

Kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā
pavādiyāse kusalā vadānā?
saccāni suttāni bahūni nānā,
udāhu te takkam anussaranti? ti.

Na h' eva saccāni bahūni nānā,
aññatra saññāya niccāni⁷ loke,
takkañ ca diṭṭhīsu pakappayitvā
saccam musā ti dvayadhammam āhu. 9.

Na h' eva saccāni bahūni nānā ti na h' eva saccāni bahukāni nānāni vividhāni aññoññāni puthūni ti, na h' eva saccāni bahūni nānā.

Aññatra saññāya niccāni loke ti. *Aññatra saññāya*⁸ niccagāhā ekañ ñeva saccam loke⁹ kathiyati bhaṇiyati dīpayati vohariyati⁹: dukkhanirodho nibbānam, yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭṭhissaggo taṇhakhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Athavā ekam saccam vuccati maggasaccam niyyānasaccam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathīdam sammā-

¹ B^p thiravādā as usual.

² B^p nāyavādā as usual.

³ S bahukāni, see below, l. 22.

⁴⁻⁴ Si puthūni.

⁵ S ad. te.

⁶ B^p om.

⁷ PTS has the v.l. caccāni, caccā.

⁸ S saccāya.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p kathiyati bhaṇiyati dīpiyyati vohariyyati.

diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī ti, aññatra saññāya niccāni loke.

Takkañ ca diṭṭhīsu pakappayitvā¹ saccam musā ti dvaya-dhammam āhū ti takkaṃ vitakkaṃ saṃkappaṃ takkayitvā vitakkayitvā² saṃkappayitvā diṭṭhigatāni janenti sañjanenti nibbattenti abhinibbattenti; diṭṭhigatāni janetvā sañjanetvā nibbattetvā abhinibbattetvā: mayhaṃ saccam, tuyhaṃ musā ti evam āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharanti ti, takkañ ca diṭṭhīsu pakappayitvā saccam musā ti dvayadhammam āhu. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na h' eva saccāni bahūni nānā,
aññatra saññāya niccāni loke,
takkañ ca diṭṭhīsu pakappayitvā³
saccam musā ti dvayadhammam āhū ti.

Diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā
⁴ete ca⁴ nissāya vimānadassī
vinicchaye thatvā pahassamāno⁵
bālo paro akusalo ti e' āha. 10.

Diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā ete ca nissāya vimānadassī ti diṭṭhaṃ vā diṭṭhisuddhiṃ⁶ vā sutam vā sutasuddhiṃ vā silam vā silasuddhiṃ⁷ vā vattam⁸ vā vattasuddhiṃ⁹ vā mutam vā mutasuddhiṃ vā nissāya upanissāya gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā. Ete ca nissāya vimānadassī ti na sammāneti ti pi vimānadassī, athavā domanassaṃ janeti ti pi vimānadassī ti, diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā ete ca nissāya vimānadassī.

Vinicchaye thatvā pahassamāno¹⁰ ti. Vinicchayā vuc-

¹ B^p om.

² B^p S om.

³ S saṃk^o.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S etesu, here and below.

⁵ B^p pahaṃsamāno; S samādayamāno; Si v.l. sahasamāno.

⁶ B^p diṭṭhasuddhiṃ.

⁷ S sīlavisuddhiṃ.

⁸ B^p S vatam.

⁹ B^p S vatasuddhiṃ.

¹⁰ B^p pahasamāno; S sahasamāno here and below.

canti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni. Diṭṭhivinicchaye¹ vinicchitaditṭhiyā² *ṭhatvā* patitṭhahitvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, vinicchaye *ṭhatvā*. Pahassamāno³ ti tuṭṭho hoti, haṭṭho pahaṭṭho attamano paripunnasamkappo. Athavā dantavidamsakaṃ hassamāno⁴ ti, vinicchaye *ṭhatvā* pahassamāno.

Bālo paro akusalo ti c' āhā ti paro bālo hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko⁵ paritto akusalo avidvā⁶ avijjāgato aññāni avibhāvī amedhāvī¹ duppañño ti evaṃ āha, evaṃ katheti, evaṃ bhaṇati, evaṃ dipayati, evaṃ voharati ti, bālo paro akusalo ti c' āha. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Diṭṭhe sute silavate mute vā
ete ca nissāya vimānadassī
vinicchaye *ṭhatvā* pahassamāno
bālo paro akusalo ti c' āha ti.

Yen' eva bālo ti paraṃ dahāti,
ten' ātumānaṃ kusalo ti c' āha;
sayam attanā so kusalo⁷ vadāno
aññaṃ vimāneti, tath' eva pāvā. 11.

Yen' eva bālo ti paraṃ dahāti ti yena hetunā, yena paccayena, yena kāraṇena, ⁸yena pabhavena⁸ paraṃ bālato hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato⁹ parittato¹⁰ dahati passati dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati upaparikkhati ti, yen' eva bālo ti paraṃ dahāti.

Ten' ātumānaṃ kusalo ti c' āhā ti. Ātumā¹¹ vuccati attā. So pi ten' eva hetunā, tena paccayena, tena kāraṇena, tena pabhavena attānaṃ āha¹²: aham asmi kusalo

¹ Si om.

² B^p vinicchayaṃ diṭṭhiyā (= vinicchaya^o ?).

³ B^p pahassamāno; S sahasamāno.

⁴ B^p pahassamāno; S hasamāno.

⁶ Si aviddhā.

⁵ B^p chatukko.

⁷ B^p S kusalā.

⁸⁻⁸ Si om.; S yena papacā yena.

⁹ B^p chatukk[at]o; S chatukkato.

¹⁰ S ad. hoti.

¹¹ B^p S ātumāno.

¹² S om.

paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇi vibhāvī medhāvī ti, ten' ātumānaṃ kusalo ti c' āha.

*Sayam attanā so kusalo*¹ *vaḍāno* ti sayam² *attānaṃ* kusalavādo paṇḍitavādo dhīravādo³ ñāṇavādo⁴ hetuvādo lakkhaṇavādo kāraṇavādo tṭhānavādo sakāya laddhiyā ti, sayam attanā so kusalo¹ vaḍāno.

*Aññaṃ vimāneti, tath'*⁵ *eva pāvā*⁶ ti. Na sammāneti⁷ ti pi aññaṃ vimāneti⁸; athavā domanassaṃ janeti ti pi, aññaṃ vimāneti. *Tath'*⁹ *eva pāvā*¹⁰ ti. *Tath'*⁹ *eva taṃ* diṭṭhigataṃ pāvadati: ¹¹ *iti p' ayaṃ*¹¹ *puggalo micchā-* diṭṭhiko viparittadassano ti, aññaṃ vimāneti tath'¹² *eva pāvā*¹³. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Yen' eva bālo ti paraṃ dahāti,
ten' ātumānaṃ kusalo ti c' āha;
sayam attanā so kusalo¹⁴ vaḍāno
aññaṃ vimāneti, tath'¹² eva pāvā ti.

Atisaraṃ diṭṭhiyā¹⁵ so samatto
mānena matto paripuṇṇamānī
sayam eva sāmaṃ manasābhisitto,
diṭṭhī hi sā tassa tathā samattā. 12.

*Atisaraṃ diṭṭhiyā*¹⁵ *so samatto* ti. *Atisāraditṭhiyo*¹⁶ vuccanti dvāsatṭhī diṭṭhigatāni. Kiṃkāraṇā atisāraditṭhiyo¹⁷ vuccanti dvāsatṭhī diṭṭhigatāni? Sabbā tā¹⁸ diṭṭhiyo¹⁹ kāraṇātikkantā lakkhaṇātikkantā hinātikkantā¹⁹ taṃkāraṇā atisāraditṭhiyo²⁰ vuccanti dvāsatṭhī diṭṭhigatāni.

¹ B^p kusalā.

² B^p sayam eva; S sassam eva.

³ B^p thiravādo.

⁴ Si om.; B^p ñāyavādo.

⁵ B^p ? S tad.

⁶ B^p ? S pāvadā.

⁷ S sampādeti.

⁸ S vimāneti ti.

⁹ B^p (S ?) tad.

¹⁰ B^p S pāvadā.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p S iti vāyaṃ.

¹² B^p S tad.

¹³ B^p pāvada; S pāvadā.

¹⁴ B^p S kusalā.

¹⁵ B^p atisārad^o; S atipādam^o.

¹⁶ S atipādam^o.

¹⁷ S atipārad^o.

¹⁸ Si om.

¹⁹⁻¹⁹ S kāraṇa-ati^o, lakkhaṇa-ati^o, hīna-ati^o.

²⁰ S sādidiṭṭhiyo.

Sabbe pi titthiyā¹ atisāraditthiyā². Kimkāraṇā sabbe pi titthiyā¹ ³ atisāraditthiyā⁴? Te aññamaññaṃ atikkamitvā samatikkamitvā⁵ vītivattetvā⁶ ditthigatāni janenti sañjanenti nibbattenti abhinibbattenti; taṃkāraṇā sabbe pi titthiyā¹ ⁷ atisāraditthiyā⁸. So samatto ti atisāraditthiyā⁹ samatto¹⁰ paripuṇṇo anōmo ti, atisaramditthiyā¹¹ so samatto.

Mānena matto paripuṇṇamānī ti sakāya ditthiyā mānena matto pamatto ummatto adhimatto ti, mānena matto. Paripuṇṇamānī ti paripuṇṇamānī¹² samattamānī¹³ anoma-mānī ti, mānena matto paripuṇṇamānī.

Sayam eva sāmaṃ manasābhisitto ti. Sayam eva attānaṃ cittaena abhisiṅcati: aham asmi kusalo paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī ti, sayam eva sāmaṃ manasābhisitto.

Ditthī hi sā tassa tathā samattā ti tassa sā ditthi tathā samattā samādiṇṇā gahitā parāmatthā abhinivīṭhā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, ditthī hi sā tassa tathā samattā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Atisaramditthiyā¹⁴ so samatto
mānena matto paripuṇṇamānī
sayam eva sāmaṃ manasābhisitto,
ditthī hi sā tassa tathā samattā ti.

Parassa ce hi vacasā nihīno,
tumo¹⁵ saḥā¹⁶ hoti nihīnapañño;
athavā¹⁷ sayam vedagū hoti dhīro,
na koci bālo samaṇesu atthi. 13.

¹ B^p ditthiyo; S ditthiya.

² B^p S ?, see n. 8.

³ S ad. vuccanti.

⁴ B^p °ditthiyo.

⁵ S om.

⁶ B^p S vītivattitvā.

⁷ B^p S ad. vuccanti.

⁸ B^p S °ditthiyo.

⁹ S atipādadiṭṭhiyo.

¹⁰ S ad. ti atisāraditthiyo.

¹¹ S atisārad°.

¹² Si om.

¹³ Si mattamānī.

¹⁴ B^p atisārad°; S asiparamd°.

¹⁵ B^p tumho; S thumo here and below.

¹⁶ S sayā.

¹⁷ B^p S atha ce here and below (as PTS).

Parassa ce hi vacasā nihīno ti. Parassa ce vācāya vacanena ninditakāraṇā garahitakāraṇā upavaditakāraṇā paro bālo hoti hīno¹ nihīno omako lāmako jatukko² paritto ti, parassa ce hi vacasā nihīno.

Tumo sahā hoti nihīnapañño ti so pi ten' eva saha³ hoti hīnapañño¹ nihīnapañño omakapañño lāmakapañño jatukkapañño parittapañño ti⁴, tumo⁵ sahā hoti nihīnapañño.

Athavā sayam vedagū hoti dhīro ti. ⁶ Athavā sayam vedagū hoti⁶ dhīro paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā nāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī ti, athavā sayam vedagū hoti dhīro.

Na koci bālo samaṇesu atthū ti samaṇesu na koci bālo hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko paritto atthi; sabb' eva aggapaññā⁷ setṭhapaññā viṣeṭṭhapaññā pāmokkha-paññā⁸ uttamapaññā pavarapaññā ti, na koci bālo samaṇesu atthi. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Parassa ce hi vacasā nihīno,
tumo⁹ ¹⁰ sahā hoti¹⁰ nihīnapañño;
athavā sayam vedagū hoti dhīro,
na koci bālo samaṇesu atthi ti.

Aññaṃ ito yābhivadanti dhammaṃ,
aparaddhā suddhim¹¹ akevalī te¹¹,
evam pi¹² titthyā puthuso vadanti
sandiṭṭhirāgena¹³ hi tyābhirattā¹³. 14.

Aññaṃ ito yābhivadanti dhammaṃ aparaddhā suddhim akevalī te ti ito aññaṃ dhammaṃ¹⁴ diṭṭhim paṭipadam¹⁴

¹ S om. ² B^p S chatukko; below chatukkapañño.

³ S ssaha. ⁴ Si B^p om. ⁵ B^p tumho; S ?.

⁶⁻⁶ Si om.; B^p S have atha ce. ⁷ B^p S om.

⁸ S vimokkhap^o. ⁹ B^p tumho; S sumo.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ S sahāyo ti.

¹¹⁻¹¹ Si v.l. (following Fsb.) akevalīno.

¹² PTS hi.

¹³⁻¹³ S hi tvābhirattā; PTS hi te 'bhirattā.

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ B^p S diṭṭhi paṭipadam.

maggam ye abhivadanti, te suddhimaggam visuddhi-
maggam parisuddhimaggam vodātamaggam pariyodāta-
maggam viraddhā aparaddhā khalitā galitā¹ ²aññāya
aparaddhā² akevali te, asamattā te³, aparipunnā te, hīnā
- nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā parittā ti, aññaṃ ito
yābhivadanti dhammaṃ aparaddhā suddhim akevali te.

Evam pi titthyā puthuso vadanti ti. Tittham vuccati
ditthigatam; titthyā¹ ⁴vuccanti ditthigatikā; puthu-
ditthiyā⁴ puthuditthigatāni vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti
dīpayanti voharanti ti, evam pi titthyā puthuso vadanti.

Sanditthirāgena hi tyābhirattā ti sakāya ditthiyā ditthi-
rāgena⁵ rattā abhirattā ti, sanditthirāgena hi tyābhirattā.
Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Aññaṃ ito yābhivadanti dhammaṃ,
aparaddhā suddhim akevali te,
evam pi titthyā puthuso vadanti
sanditthirāgena hi tyābhirattā ti.

Idh' eva suddhim⁶ iti vādiyanti,
nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu⁷,
evam pi titthyā puthuso nivitthā
sakāyane tattha daḥham vadānā. 15.

Idh' evā suddhim iti vādiyanti ti idha suddhim visuddhim
parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim vadanti kathenti
bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti: sassato loko, idam eva
saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti idha suddhim visuddhim pari-
suddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim vadanti kathenti
bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti: asassato loko . . . pe . . .
n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam
eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti idha suddhim visuddhim
parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim vadanti kathenti

¹ S om.

²⁻² Si v.l. nāyāpariddhā (= °raddhā).

³ Si om.

⁴⁻⁴ Si om.; S has puthutitthiyā.

⁵ Si S rāgena.

⁶ S suddhi, here and below.

⁷ B^o vādayanti, here and below.

bhaṇanti dipayanti voharantī ti, idh' eva suddhiṃ iti vādiyanti.

Nāññesu dhammesu visuddhiṃ āhū ti attano satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ ¹ dīṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ ¹ maggaṃ tḥapetvā sabbe paravāde khipanti ukkhipanti parikkhipanti: so satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svākkhāto, gaṇo na supaṭipanno, dīṭṭhi na bhaddikā, paṭipadā na supaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko; n' atth' ettha suddhi vā visuddhi vā parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā, n' atth' ettha sujjhanti vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā muccanti vā vimuccanti vā parimuccanti vā, hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā ² parittā ti, evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dipayanti, evaṃ voharantī ti, nāññesu dhammesu visuddhiṃ āhu.

Evam pi tīṭṭhā ³ puthuso nivīṭṭhā ti. ⁴ Tīṭṭhaṃ vuccati dīṭṭhigataṃ ⁴; tīṭṭhā ⁵ vuccanti dīṭṭhigatikā; puthudīṭṭhiyā puthudīṭṭhigatesu nivīṭṭhā patīṭṭhitā allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, evam pi tīṭṭhā ³ puthuso nivīṭṭhā.

Sakāyane tattha daḥhaṃ vadānā ti. Dhammo sakāyanaṃ, dīṭṭhi sakāyanaṃ, paṭipadā sakāyanaṃ, maggo sakāyanaṃ ⁶; sakāyane daḥhavādā thiravādā balikavādā avatthitavādā ti, sakāyane tattha daḥhaṃ vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Idh' eva suddhiṃ iti vādiyanti,
nāññesu dhammesu visuddhiṃ āhu,
evaṃ pi tīṭṭhā puthuso nivīṭṭhā
sakāyane tattha daḥhaṃ vadānā ti.

Sakāyane vā ⁷ pi daḥhaṃ vadāno
⁸ kam ettha ⁸ ⁹ bālo ti ⁹ paraṃ daheyya?
¹⁰ sayam eva ¹⁰ so medhagaṃ āvaheyya
paraṃ vadaṃ ¹¹ bālam asuddhi-
dhammaṃ. 16.

¹⁻¹ S dīṭṭhi°.

² B^p chatukkā as usual; S ?.

³ S tīṭṭhā.

⁴⁻⁴ Si om.

⁵ S dīṭṭhiyā.

⁶ B^p S sakāyano.

⁷ PTS cā.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S kam tattha.

⁸⁻⁹ S bālavā.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ S sayam vā.

¹¹ S paraṃ.

Sakāyane vā pi dalhaṃ vadāno ti. Dhammo sakāyanam, ditṭhi sakāyanam, paṭipadā sakāyanam, maggo sakāyanam¹; sakāyane dalhavādo thiravādo balikavādo avatthitavādo ti, sakāyane vā pi dalhaṃ vadāno.

²*Kam ettha*² *bālo ti paraṃ daheyyā?* ti. Etthā³ ti sakāya ditṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā, paraṃ bālato hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato⁴ parittato kaṃ daheyya, kaṃ passeyya, kaṃ dakkheyya, kaṃ olokeyya, kaṃ nijjhayeyya, kaṃ upaparikkeyyā ti, kam ettha bālo ti paraṃ daheyya?

⁵*Sayam eva so*⁵ *medhagaṃ*⁶ *āvaheyya paraṃ vadaṃ*⁷ *bālam asuddhidhamman* ti paro bālo hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko paritto asuddhidhammo avisuddhidhammo aparissuddhidhammo avodātadhammo ti evaṃ vadanto, evaṃ kathento, evaṃ bhananto, evaṃ dīpayanto, evaṃ voharanto, sayam eva kalahaṃ bhaṇṇanam viggahaṃ⁸ vivādam medhagaṃ⁹ āvaheyya samāvaheyya⁸ āhareyya samāhareyya akaḍḍheyya samākaḍḍheyya gaṇheyya parā-maseyya abhiniviseyyā ti, ¹⁰*sayam eva*¹⁰ *so medhagaṃ*⁹ *āvaheyya paraṃ vadaṃ bālam asuddhidhammaṃ*. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Sakāyane vā pi dalhaṃ vadāno
kam ettha bālo ti paraṃ daheyya?

¹⁰*sayam eva*¹⁰ *so medhagaṃ āvaheyya*
*paraṃ vadaṃ*⁷ *bālam asuddhidhamman* ti.

Vinicchaye tṭhātvā sayam pamāya
uddhaṃ so¹¹ lokasmim¹² vivādam eti,
hitvāna sabbāni¹³ viniccekāyāni
na medhagaṃ kurute¹⁴ jantu loke ti¹⁵. 17.

¹ B^p S sakāyano.

²⁻² B^p S kam tattha, here and below. ³ B^p S tatthā.

⁴ B^p chatukkato; S catukkato, as usual.

⁵⁻⁵ S sayam pase.

⁶ S medhakam.

⁷ S paraṃ.

⁸ Si om.

⁹ S medhakam, as usual.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ S sayam vā.

¹¹ Below B^p has sa.

¹² S lokasmi.

¹³ S sabbā pi.

¹⁴ B^p kuppāti (= kubbati).

¹⁵ B^p S om.

Vinicchaye thatvā sayam pamāyā ti. *Vinicchayā* vuccanti dvāsatthī ditthigatāni. *Vinicchaye*¹ *vinicchita-ditthiyā*² *thatvā* patitthahitvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, *vinicchaye thatvā*. *Sayam pamāyā* ti sayam pamāya paminitvā, ayam satthā sabbaññū ti sayam pamāya paminitvā; ayam dhammo svakkhāto, ayam gaṇo supaṭipanno, ayam ditthi bhaddikā, ayam paṭipadā supaññattā, ayam maggo niyyāniko ti sayam pamāya paminitvā ti, *vinicchaye thatvā sayam pamāya*.

*Uddham so*³ *lokasmim vivadam eti* ti. *Uddham*⁴ vuccati anāgatam; attano vadam uddham ṭhapetvā sayam eva kalahaṃ bhaṇḍanam viggahaṃ vivadam medhagaṃ eti upeti upagacchati gaṇhāti parāmasati abhinivisati ti, evam pi uddham so³ *lokasmim vivadam eti*. Athavā aññena uddham vadena saddhiṃ kalahaṃ karoti, bhaṇḍanam karoti,⁵ viggahaṃ karoti⁵, vivadam karoti, medhagaṃ karoti: na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosi ti, evam pi uddham so³ *lokasmim vivadam eti*.

*Hitvāna sabbāni*⁶ *vinicchayāni* ti *Vinicchayā* vuccanti dvāsatthī ditthigatāni; sabbā⁷ *vinicchitaditthiyo*² hitvā cajjitvā⁸ paricajjitvā⁹ jahitvā¹ pajahitvā vinoditvā byantīkaritvā anabhāvaṃ gametvā ti, hitvāna sabbāni *vinicchayāni*.

*Na medhagaṃ kurute*¹⁰ *jantu loke* ti na kalahaṃ karoti, na bhaṇḍanam karoti, na viggahaṃ karoti, na vivadam karoti, na medhagaṃ karoti. *Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā*:
°Evam vimuttacitto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu na kenaci samvadati, na kenaci vivadati. Yaṅ ca loke vuttam tena ca voharati aparāmasan ti. *Jantū* ti satto naro mānava

* M. i, 500.

¹ Si om.

² B^p *vinicchayad°*; S *vinicchāyad°*.

³ B^p sa.

⁴ B^p S *uddhamso*. ⁵⁻⁵ Si om.

⁶ S sabba.

⁷ E^p S *ad. ditthivinicchayā*.

⁸ B^p *cajjitvā*; S *pajahitvā*.

⁹ B^p *paricajjitvā*.

¹⁰ B^p *kuppati*.

poso puggalo jivo jagū¹ jantu indagū manujo. Loke ti apāyaloke² manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke² āyatanaloke ti, na medhagam kurute³ jantu loke ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Vinicchaye thatvā sayam pamāya
 uddham so⁴ lokasmim vivādam eti
 hitvāna sabbāni vinicchayāni
 na medhagam kurute³ jantu loke ti.

DVĀDASAMO⁵ CŪĻAVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESO NITTHITO⁶.

¹ Si jātu ; B^p jagu.

²⁻² B^p S pe.

³ B^p kubbati.

⁴ B^p sa.

⁵ B^p S om.

⁶ B^p S samatto dvādasamo.

TERASAMO¹ MAHĀVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESO².

Ye kec' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā
idam eva saccan ti pavādiyanti³,
sabb' eva te nindam anvāyanti
atho pasamsam pi labhanti tattha. 1.

Ye kec' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā ti. Ye kecī ti sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam asesam nissesam pariyādāyavacanam⁴ etaṃ, ye kecī ti. Diṭṭhiparibbasānā ti. Sant' eke⁵ samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aṇṇataraṇṇataram diṭṭhigataṃ gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti samvasanti āvasanti parivasanti; yathā āgārikā vā gharesu vasanti, sāpattikā vā āpattisu vasanti, sakilesā⁶ vā kilesesu vasanti, evam eva sant' eke⁷ samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aṇṇataraṇṇataram diṭṭhigataṃ gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti samvasanti āvasanti⁷ parivasanti ti, ye kec' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā.

Idam eva saccan ti pavādiyanti⁸ ti. Sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aṇṇan ti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti. Asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti, na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva

¹ B^p S atha. ² B^p °sutti-anukkaṭṭi; S *ad. vuccati.*

³ S ca vādiyanti; PTS vivādiyanti *and* ca vādiyanti; *see below.*

⁴ B^p pariyādiyanavacanam.

⁵ S *ad. te.*

⁶ B^p samkilesikā; S samkilese.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p pe.

⁸-B^p S ca vādayanti, *and below.*

saccam, mogham aññan ti vadanti kathenti bhañanti dīpayanti voharantī ti, idam eva saccan ti pavādiyanti.

Sabb' eva te nindam anvāyanti ti sabb' eva te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā nindam eva anventi, garaham eva anventi¹, akittim eva anventi, sabbe ninditā yeva honti, garahitā yeva honti, akittitā yeva hontī ti, sabb' eva te nindam anvāyanti.

Atho pasamsam pi labhanti tatthā ti. *Tattha* sakāya dīṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciya, sakāya laddhiyā, *pasamsam* thomanam kittim vaṇṇahārikam *labhanti* paṭi-labhanti² adhigacchanti vindantī ti², *atho pasamsam pi labhanti tattha*. Ten' āha so nimmito :

Ye kec' ime dīṭṭhiparibbasānā
idam eva saccan ti pavādiyanti³,
sabb' eva te nindam anvāyanti
atho pasamsam pi labhanti tatthā ti.

Appam hi etam⁴ na alam⁴ samāya,
dve⁵ vivādassa phalāni brūmi,
evam⁶ pi disvā na vivādiyetha
khemābhipassam avivādabhumma⁷. 2.

*Appam hi etam*⁸ na alam⁸ samāyā ti. ⁹*Appam hi etam* ti⁹ appakam etam, omakam¹⁰ etam, thokam¹¹ etam, lāmakam etam, jatukkam etam, parittakam etan ti, appam hi etam. *Na alam samāyā* ti nālam rāgassa samāya, dosassa samāya, mohassa samāya, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭhey-yassa, thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa sabbakilesānam sabbaduccaritanam

¹ S anvayanti.

²⁻² B^p upagacchantī ti; S upadhigacchantī ti.

³ B^p ca vādayanti; S ca vādiyanti.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S nālam here and below.

⁵ S dve.

⁶ S etam, as PTS.

⁷ B^p °bhūmam (PTS °bhūmiṃ).

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S nālam.

⁹⁻⁹ Si om.

¹⁰ S lāmakam.

¹¹ B^p thokakam; S thomakam.

sabbadarathānaṃ sabbaparilāhānaṃ sabbasantāpānaṃ
sabbakusalābhisamkhārānaṃ samāya upasamāya vūpa-
samāya nibbānāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipassaddhiyā ti,
1 appaṃ hi etaṃ 1 na alaṃ samāya.

Dve 2 *vivādassa phalāni brūmi* ti diṭṭhikalahassa diṭṭhi-
bhaṇḍanassa diṭṭhiviggahassa diṭṭhivivādassa diṭṭhimedha-
gassa dve phalāni honti. Jayaparājayo hoti, lābhālābho
hoti, yasāyaso hoti, nindāpasamso hoti, sukhadukkham
hoti, somanassadomanassaṃ hoti, iṭṭhāniṭṭhaṃ hoti,
anunayapaṭighaṃ hoti, ugghātinigghāti hoti, anurodha-
virodho hoti. Athavā taṃ kammaṃ nirayasamvattanikaṃ
tiracchānayanikasamvattanikaṃ 3 pittivisayikasamvatta-
nikaṃ 4 ti brūmi ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi 5 paṭṭhapemi
vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānīkaromi pakāsemi ti, dve vivā-
dassa phalāni brūmi.

Etam pi disvā na vivādiyethā 6 ti. 7 *Etam pi disvā ti* 7
etaṃ ādinavaṃ disvā passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhā-
vayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā diṭṭhikalahesu diṭṭhibhaṇḍanesu
diṭṭhiviggahesu diṭṭhivivādesu diṭṭhimedhagesū ti, etaṃ
pi disvā. *Na vivādiyethā* ti na kalahāṃ kareyya, na
bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyya, na viggahaṃ kareyya, na vivādaṃ
kareyya, na medhagaṃ kareyya, 8 kalahabhaṇḍanaviggaha-
vivādamedhagaṃ 8 pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya
anabhāvaṃ gameyya, 9 kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivāda-
medhagā 9 ārato assa 10, virato paṭivirato 11 nikkhanto
paṭinissatṭho 12 vippamutto visamṃutto vimariyādikatena 13
cetasā vihareyyā ti, etaṃ pi disvā na vivādiyetha 14.

1-1 B^v appaṃ h' etaṃ *as always*; S appaṃ ñetaṃ.

2 S dve.

3 B^v tiracchānayanonis^o; S *om.*

4 B^v S pittivisayas^o.

5 S Si *v.l.* paññāpemi.

6 B^v vivādayethā.

7-7 Si *om.*

8-8 B^v S kalahāṃ . . . vivādaṃ medhagaṃ (S medha-
kaṃ).

9-9 B^v S kalahā . . . vivādā medhagā (S medhakā).

10 S *om.*

11 Si *om.*

12 B^v nissatṭho; S nissato.

13 B^v S viparyādi^o *as always*.

14 S vivādayetha.

Khemābhipassam avivādabhumman ti. Avivādabhumman vuccati amatanibbānam, yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Etam avivādabhumman khemato tāṇato leṇato saranato abhayato accutato amatato nibbānato passanto dakkhanto olokeno nijjhāyanto upaparikkhanto ti, khemābhipassam avivādabhumman. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Appam hi etam na alam samāya,
dve vivādassa phalāni brūmi,
etam pi divvā na vivādiyetha¹
khemābhipassam avivādabhumman ti.

Yā kāc' imā sammutiyo² puthujjā,
sabbā va etā na upeti vidvā,
anūpayo so upayam kim eyya
diṭṭhe sute khantim akubbamāno? 3.

Yā kāc' imā sammutiyo puthujjā ti. Yā kācī ti sabbena sabbam sabbatthā sabbam asesam nissesam pariyādāyavacanam³ etam, yā kācī ti. Sammutiyo ti sammutiyo vuccanti dvāsatthī diṭṭhigatāni, ⁴ diṭṭhisammutiyo.⁴ Puthujjā ti puthujjanehi janitā ⁵vā tā⁵ sammutiyo ti puthujjā, puthunānānehi janitā vā tā⁶ sammutiyo ti puthujjā ti, yā kāc' imā sammutiyo puthujjā.

Sabbā va etā na upeti vidvā ti vidvā⁷ vijjāgato ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī sabbā va etā diṭṭhisammutiyo n' eti, na upeti, na upagacchati, na gaṇhātī, na parāmasati, nābhini-visatī ti, sabbā va etā na upeti vidvā.

Anūpayo so upayam kim eyyā? ti. Upayo ti dve upayā, taṇhūpayo ca diṭṭhūpayo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhūpayo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhūpayo. Tassa taṇhūpayo pahīno, diṭṭhūpayo paṭinissattho, taṇhūpayassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhūpayassa paṭinissatthattā, anupayo puggalo kim rūpaṃ upeyya upagaccheyya gaṇheyya parāmaseyya

¹ B^p vivādayetha.

² Si sammatiyo *always*.

³ B^p pariyādānav^o; S pariyādāyanav^o.

⁴⁻⁴ Si *om*.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S *om*.

⁶ B^p S *om*.

⁷ B^p *ad. ti vidvā*.

abhiniviseyya: attā me ti? Kiṃ vedanaṃ, kiṃ saññaṃ, kiṃ saṃkhāre, kiṃ viññānaṃ, kiṃ gatiṃ, kiṃ uppattiṃ, kiṃ paṭisandhiṃ, kiṃ bhavaṃ, kiṃ saṃsāraṃ, kiṃ vaṭṭaṃ upeyya upagaccheyya gaṇheyya parāmaseyya abhiniviseyyā? ti, anūpayo so upayaṃ kim eyya?

Diṭṭhe sute ¹khantiṃ akubbamāno¹ ti diṭṭhe vā diṭṭha-suddhiyā vā, sute vā sutasuddhiyā vā, mute vā muta-suddhiyā vā, khantiṃ² akubbamāno³, chandaṃ akubbamāno, pemaṃ akubbamāno, rāgaṃ akubbamāno³ ajanya-māno asaṅjanayamāno anibbattayamāno nābhinibbattayamāno⁴ ti, diṭṭhe sute khantiṃ akubbamāno. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yā kāc' imā sammutiyo puthujjā,
sabbā va etā na upeti vidvā,
anūpayo so upayaṃ kim eyya
diṭṭhe sute khantiṃ akubbamāno? ti.

Sīluttamā saṃyamen' āhu suddhiṃ
vattaṃ⁵ samādāya upaṭṭhitāse
idh' eva sikkhema, ath' assa suddhiṃ
bhavūpanitā kusalā vadānā. 4.

Sīluttamā saṃyamen' āhu suddhiṃ ti. Sant' eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīluttamavādā. Te silamattena⁶ saṃyama-mattena⁷ saṃvaramattena avitikkamamattena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ āhu⁸ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dipayanti voharanti.

*Samaṇamuṇḍikāputto evam āha: Catūhi kho ahaṃ thapati⁹ dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapatti-

* See p. 89.

¹⁻¹ S khanti pakuppamāno (= khantiṃ pakuḍḍhamāno), but see l. 8.

² S khanti.

³ S akuppamāno.

⁴ B^p S anabhi^o.

⁵ B^p S vataṃ, *always*.

⁶ S silapamattena.

⁷ Si *om.*; S saññāpamattena.

⁸ B^p S ahaṃsu.

⁹ B^p S gahapati.

pattam samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ. Katamehi catūhi? Idha thapati¹ na kāyena pāpakammaṃ karoti, na pāpikaṃ² vācam bhāsati, na pāpikaṃ saṃkappaṃ saṃkappati³, na pāpikaṃ ājivaṃ ājīvati⁴. Imehi kho ahaṃ thapati¹ catūhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattam samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ.

Evam eva⁵ sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā siluttamavādā; te silamattena samyamamattena⁶ samvaramattena avitikkamamattena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttim vimuttim parimuttim āhu vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dipayanti voharanti ti, siluttamā samyamen' āhu suddhiṃ.

Vattaṃ samādāya upatthitāse ti. Vattan ti hatthivattaṃ vā assavattaṃ vā govattaṃ vā ajavattaṃ vā kukkuravattaṃ vā kākavattaṃ vā vāsudevavattaṃ vā punṇabhaddavattaṃ vā maṇibhaddavattaṃ vā aggivattaṃ vā nāgavattaṃ vā supaṇṇavattaṃ vā yakkhavattaṃ vā asuravattaṃ vā gandhabbavattaṃ vā mahārājavattaṃ vā candavattaṃ vā suriyavattaṃ vā indavattaṃ vā brahmavattaṃ vā devavattaṃ vā disāvattaṃ⁷ vā ādāya samādāya ādayitvā⁸ gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā upatthitā paccupatthitā allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, vattaṃ samādāya upatthitāse.

Idh' eva sikkhema ath' assa suddhin ti. Idhā ti sakāya ditthiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā⁹ sikkhema¹⁰ ācarema samācarema samādāya vattamā ti, idh' eva sikkhema. Ath' assa suddhin ti; ¹¹athavā 'ssa¹¹ suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttim vimuttim parimuttim ti, idh' eva sikkhema ath' assa suddhiṃ.

Bhavūpanitā kusalā vadānā ti. Bhavūpanitā ti bhavūpanitā bhavūpagatā bhava-ajjhositā bhavādhimuttā ti,

¹ B^p S gahapati.

² B^p pāpakam.

³ S saṃkappeti.

⁴ Si S jīvati.

⁵ S evaṃ. ⁶ Si om.

⁷ Si disa-; B^p disāvataṃ.

⁸ B^p S ādiyitvā, and S ad. samādiyitvā.

⁹ S ad. sikkhemā ti.

¹⁰ B^p ad. sikkhemā ti.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p S ath' assa.

bhavūpanītā. *Kusalā vadānā* ti kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā¹ nānavādā² hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, bhavūpanītā kusalā vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Siluttamā saṃyamen' āhu suddhim
vattam samādāya upaṭṭhitāse
idh' eva sikkhema, ath' assa suddhim
bhavūpanītā kusalā vadānā ti.

Sace cuto sīlavatāto³ hoti,
⁴sa vedhatī⁴ kamma⁵ virādhayitvā,
⁶sa jappatī⁶ ⁷patthayatī ca⁷ suddhim
satthā va hīno pavasaṃ gharamhā. 5.

*Sace cuto sīlavatāto*³ hotī ti. Dvīhi kāraṇehi sīlabbatato⁸ cavati: paravicchindanāya vā cavati, anabhisambhūnanto vā cavati.

Katham paravicchindanāya cavati? Paro vicchindati: so satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svākkhāto, gaṇo na supaṭipanno, diṭṭhi na bhaddikā, paṭipadā na supaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko, n' atth' ettha suddhi vā⁹ visuddhi vā⁹ parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā, n' atth' ettha sujjhanti vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā muccanti¹⁰ vā vimuccanti vā parimuccanti vā, hīnā nibīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā parittā ti, evam paro vicchindati; evaṃ vicchindayamāno¹¹ satthārā cavati, dhammakkhānā cavati, gaṇā cavati, diṭṭhiyā cavati, paṭipadāya cavati, maggato cavati, evaṃ paravicchindanāya cavati.

¹ B^p thīravādā, as usual. ² B^p nāyavādā, as usual.

³ S sīlabbatato.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p Si *v.l.* pavedhatī; S sacevati.

⁵ S kammaṃ.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p Si *v.l.* pajappatī.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p patthayati-cca; S vittayati ca; PTS pattha-yatīdha.

⁸ Si sīlabbattato; B^p sīlavatato.

⁹⁻⁹ S om.

¹⁰ S muñcanti . . . parimuñcanti, as often.

¹¹ S vicchindiyamāno.

Katham anabhisambhūyanto cavati? Sīlam anabhisambhūyanto silato cavati, vattam anabhisambhūyanto vattato cavati, silabbatam anabhisambhūyanto silabbatato cavati, evam anabhisambhūyanto cavati ti, sace cuto sīlavatāto hoti.

¹ Sa vedhatī¹ kamma virādhayitvā ti. Sa vedhatī ti: sīlam vā vattam vā silabbatam vā viraddham mayā, aparaddham mayā, khalitam mayā, galitam mayā, aññāya aparaddho ahan ti vedhati pavedhati² sampavedhati ti, sa vedhatī kamma virādhayitvā ti. Puññābhisamkhāram vā³ apuññābhisamkhāram vā³ āneñjābhisamkhāram vā viraddham mayā, aparaddham mayā, khalitam mayā, galitam mayā, aññāya aparaddho ahan ti vedhati⁴ pavedhati sampavedhati ti, sa vedhatī kamma virādhayitvā.

⁵ Sa jappati⁵ patthayati⁶ ca suddhim ti. Jappati⁷ ti sīlam vā jappati⁸, vattam vā jappati, silabbatam vā jappati pajappati abhijappati ti, sa jappati. Patthayati ca suddhim ti sīlasuddhim vā pattheti, vattasuddhim vā pattheti, silabbatasuddhim vā pattheti piheti abhijappati ti, sa jappati patthayati ca suddhim.

Satthā va hīno parasam gharamhā ti yathā puriso gharato nikkhanto, satthena⁹ saha¹⁰ vasanto, satthā ohīno, tam vā sattham anubandhati sakam vā gharam paccāgacchati¹¹; evam eva so ditthigatiko tam vā satthāram gaṇhāti, ¹²aññam vā satthāram gaṇhāti¹²; tam vā dhammakkhānam gaṇhāti, ¹²aññam vā dhammakkhānam gaṇhāti¹²; tam vā gaṇam gaṇhāti, ³aññam vā gaṇam gaṇhāti³; tam vā ditthim gaṇhāti, aññam vā ditthim gaṇhāti; tam vā paṭipadam gaṇhāti, aññam vā paṭipadam gaṇhāti; tam vā maggam gaṇhāti, aññam vā maggam gaṇhāti parāmasati

1-1 B^p S pavedhati, here and below.

² S om.

3-3 Si om.

⁴ S vedati.

5-5 B^p S pajappati.

⁶ S pattiyati.

⁷ B^p S pajappati.

⁸ Si om.

⁹ B^p ad. pavaśam.

¹⁰ B^p S om.

¹¹ S pacchāgacchati.

¹²⁻¹² S om.

abhinivisatī ti, satthā va hīno pavasaṃ gharamhā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Sace cuto silavatāto hoti,
sa vedhatī kamma virādhayitvā,
sa jappatī patthayatī ca suddhiṃ
satthā va hīno pavasaṃ gharamhā ti.

Sīlabbatam vā pi pahāya sabbam
kammañ ca sāvajjanavajjam etaṃ
suddhiṃ asuddhin ti apatthayāno
virato care santim anuggahāya. 6.

Sīlabbatam vā pi pahāya sabbam ti sabbā silasuddhiyo pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, sabbā vattasuddhiyo pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, sabbā silabbatasuddhiyo pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā ti, sīlabbatam vā pi pahāya sabbam.

Kammañ ca sāvajjanavajjam etaṃ ti. Sāvajjakammam vuccati kaṇham kaṇhavipakam, anavajjakammam vuccati sukkaṃ sukkāvipakam. Sāvajjañ ca kammaṃ ¹anavajjañ ca kammaṃ ¹ pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā ti, kammañ ca sāvajjanavajjam etaṃ.

² Suddhiṃ asuddhin ² ti apatthayāno ti. ¹ Asuddhin ti ¹ asuddhiṃ patthenti, akusale dhamme patthenti, ³ suddhiṃ ⁴ patthenti, pañca kāmagaṇe patthenti, asuddhiṃ patthenti, akusale dhamme patthenti, pañca kāmagaṇe patthenti, suddhiṃ patthenti ; dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni patthenti, asuddhiṃ patthenti, akusale dhamme patthenti ³, pañca kāmagaṇe patthenti, dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni patthenti, suddhiṃ patthenti, tedhātuke kusale dhamme patthenti, asuddhiṃ patthenti, akusale dhamme patthenti, pañca kāmagaṇe patthenti, dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni patthenti, tedhātuke kusale dhamme patthenti, suddhiṃ patthenti, kalyāṇaputhujjanā ⁵ niyāmāvakkantiṃ patthenti, sekkhā agga-

¹⁻¹ Si om.

²⁻² S suddhi asuddhī.

³⁻³ S om.

⁴ B^p ad. nisuddhiṃ (vi^o ?).

⁵ B^p S puthujjanakalyāṇakā.

dhammaṃ arahattaṃ patthenti, arahattappatte¹ arahā n' eva akusale dhamme pattheti, na pi pañca kāmagaṇe pattheti, na pi dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni pattheti, na pi tedhātuke kusale dhamme pattheti, na pi niyāmāvakkantiṃ pattheti, na pi aggadhammaṃ arahattaṃ pattheti, patthanam² samatikkanto arahā vuddhiparihāniṃ³ vītivatto, so vuṭṭhavāso cinnacaraṇo . . . pe⁴ . . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, suddhiṃ asuddhin ti apatthayāno.

Virato care santim anuggahāyā ti. *Virato* ti suddhi-asuddhiyā ārato⁵ virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho⁶ vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, virato. *Care* ti careyya vicareyya⁷ iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyyā ti, virato care. *Santim anuggahāyā* ti. Santiyo vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni. diṭṭhi-santiyo aḡaṇhanto aparāmasanto anabhinivisanto ti, virato care santim anuggahāya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Silabbataṃ vā pi pahāya sabbaṃ
kammañ ca sāvajjanavajjam etaṃ
⁸suddhiṃ asuddhin⁸ ti apatthayāno
virato care santim anuggahāyā ti.

Ta mūpanissāya⁹ jigucchitaṃ vā
athavā pi¹⁰ diṭṭhaṃ va¹⁰ sutam mutam vā
uddhamṣarā suddhim anutthunanti¹¹
avītatānhāse bhavābhavesu. 7.

¹ B^p S arahatte patte.

² B^p S patthanā.

³ B^p S °parihāni.

⁴ B^p jātijarāmarāṇasamsāro; S atikkantajātijarāmarāṇasamsāro.

⁵ B^p S ad. assa.

⁶ S nissaṭo.

⁷ B^p S vihareyya.

⁸⁻⁸ S suddhī visuddhī.

⁹ Si v.l. (following Fsb.) tapūpanissāya; the text points to tapū°, but there are no vv. ll. in B^p or S.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p S diṭṭhañ ca, here and below.

¹¹ S anutthananti.

Tamūpanissāya jigucchitaṃ vā ti. Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchavādā tapojigucchāsārā¹ ² tapojigucchāṃ nissitā² sannissitā³ allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, tamūpanissāya jigucchitaṃ vā.

Athavā pi diṭṭhaṃ va sutāṃ mutāṃ va ti diṭṭhaṃ vā diṭṭhasuddhiṃ vā sutāṃ vā sutasuddhiṃ vā mutāṃ vā mutasuddhiṃ vā nissāya upanissāya gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, athavā pi diṭṭhaṃ va sutāṃ mutāṃ vā.

Uddhaṃsarā suddhim anutthunantī ti. Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhaṃsarāvādā. Katame te⁴ samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhaṃsarāvādā? Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā accantasuddhikā saṃsārasuddhikā akiriyadiṭṭhikā⁵ sassaṭāvādā, ime te⁶ samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhaṃsarāvādā, te saṃsārena⁷ suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttīṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ⁸ anutthunanti⁹ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dipayanti voḥaranti ti, uddhaṃsarā suddhim anutthunanti.

Avītataṇhāse bhavābhavesū ti. *Taṇhā* ti rūpataṇhā saddataṇhā gandhataṇhā rasataṇhā phoṭṭhabbataṇhā dhammataṇhā. *Bhavābhavesū* ti bhavābhave kammabhava punabbhave⁷, kāmabhava kammabhava, kāmabhava punabbhave, rūpabhava kammabhava, rūpabhava punabbhave, arūpabhava kammabhava, arūpabhava punabbhave, punappunaṃ bhava punappunaṃ gatiyā punappunaṃ upapattiyā punappunaṃ paṭisandhiyā punappunaṃ attabhāvābhiniḃbattiyā. ¹⁰ *Avītataṇhāse* ti¹⁰ avītataṇhā¹¹ avigataṇhā¹² acattataṇhā avantataṇhā⁸ amuttataṇhā appahīnataṇhā¹² appaṭinissaṭṭhataṇhā ti, avītataṇhāse bhavābhavesu. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

¹ S tapojigucchisārā.

²⁻² B^p tapojigucchānissitā; S °jigucchānissitā.

³ B^p ānissitā; S anissitā.

⁴ Si S om.

⁵ B^p akiriyadiṭṭhikā; S kiriyadiṭṭhiyā.

⁶ Si om.

⁷ B^p S saṃsāre.

⁸ S om.

⁹ B^p S thunanti.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p S om.

¹¹ S ad. ajjhattataṇhā.

¹² B^p S om.

Tamūpanissāya jigucchitaṃ vā
athavā pi diṭṭhaṃ va sutāṃ mutā vā
uddhaṃsarā suddhim anutthunanti
avītatāṇhāse bhavābhavesū ti.

Patthayamānassa hi jappitāni
saṃvedhitāṃ¹ vā² pi pakappitesu:
cutūpapāto idha yassa n' atthi,
sa kena vedheyya kuhiṃ pajappe³? 8.

Patthayamānassa hi jappitāni ti. Patthanā vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. *Patthayamānassā* ti patthayamānassa icchamānassa⁴ sādiyamānassa pihayamānassa abhijjappayamānassā ti, patthayamānassa hi⁵. *Jappitāni* ti jappanā vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlan ti, patthayamānassa hi jappitāni.

Samvedhitāṃ vā pi pakappitesu ti. Pakappanā ti dve pakappanā, taṇhāpakappanā ca, diṭṭhipakappanā ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpakappanā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipakappanā⁶. Vatthu-acchedasaṃkino⁷ pi vedhenti, acchijjante pi vedhenti, acchinne pi vedhenti⁸; vatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino⁹ pi vedhenti, vipariṇāmanante pi vedhenti, vipariṇāte pi vedhenti pavedhenti sampavedhentī ti, saṃvedhitāṃ vā pi pakappitesu.

Cutūpapāto idha yassa n' atthi ti. *Yassā* ti arahato khīnāsavassa¹⁰ āgamaṇaṃ gamaṇaṃ⁵ gamaṇāgamaṇaṃ kālaṃ gati bhavābhavo cuti ca upapatti ca nibbatti ca bhedo ca jātijarāmarāṇaṃ¹¹ n' atthi, na santi, na saṃvijjanti, n' upalabbhanti, pahinā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā

¹ B^p pavedhitāṃ, S paveditāṃ, here and below.

² PTS cā.

³ PTS ca jappe, see below.

⁴ B^p S icchayamānassa.

⁵ B^p S om.

⁶ B^p S ad. pavedhitāṃ (S paveditāṃ) vā pi rakappitesū ti pakappitāṃ.

⁷ B^p S vatṭhūṃ a°.

⁸ B^p S ad. pakappitāṃ.

⁹ S vatṭhūṃ vi°.

¹⁰ B^p S ad. yassa gamaṇaṃ.

¹¹ B^p S jāti ca jarāmarāṇaṃ ca (S jarā ca).

abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, cutūpapāto idha yassa n' atthi.

Sa kena vedheyya ¹kuhiṃ pajappe¹? ti, so² kena rāgena vedheyya, kena dosena vedheyya, kena mohena vedheyya, kena mānena vedheyya, kāya diṭṭhiyā vedheyya, kena uddhaccena vedheyya, kāya vicikicchāya vedheyya, kehi anusayehi vedheyya ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūlho ti vā vinibandho³ ti vā parāmatṭho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā anitṭhaṅgato⁴ ti vā thāragato ti vā? Te abhisamkhārā pahīnā; abhisamkhārānaṃ pahīnattā, gatiyā kena vedheyya pavedheyya⁵ nerayiko ti vā tiracchānayaniko ti vā pittivisayiko ti vā manusso ti vā devo ti vā rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā saññī ti vā asaññī ti vā nevasaññīnāsaññī ti vā? So hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇaṃ n' atthi, yena⁶ vedheyya pavedheyya sampavedheyyā ti, sa kena vedheyya? *Kuhiṃ* ⁷pajappe ti⁷ kimhi jappeyya, ⁸kattha jappeyya⁸ pajappeyya abhijappeyyā ti, sa kena vedheyya kuhiṃ pajappe?

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Patthayamānassa hi jappitāni
saṃvedhitāṃ vā pi pakappitesu:
cutūpapāto idha yassa n' atthi,
sa kena vedheyya kuhiṃ pajappe? ti.

Ya m āhu' dhammaṃ paramaṃ ti eke,
ta m eva' hīnaṃ ti paṇ' āhu aññe:
sa cco nu vādo katama imesaṃ?
sa bba' eva hīme kusalā vadānā. 9.

Ya m āhu dhammaṃ paramaṃ ti eke ti yaṃ dhammaṃ
diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā: idaṃ
paramaṃ aggaṃ setṭhaṃ višetthaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ

1-1 S kuhiṃ ca jappe.

2 Si om.

3 S vinibaddho.

4 B^p anitṭhagato.

6 Si S om.

6 B^p S kena.

7-7 B^p vā jappeyya; S va jappe ti.

8-8 Si om.

pavaran ti evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharantī ti, yaṃ āhu dhammaṃ paraman ti eke.

Tam eva hīnan ti pan' āhu aññe ti tam eva dhammaṃ ditthiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā: hīnaṃ etaṃ, nihīnaṃ etaṃ, omakaṃ etaṃ, lāmakāṃ etaṃ, jatukkaṃ etaṃ, parittakaṃ etaṃ ti evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharantī ti, tam eva hīnan ti paṇ' āhu aññe.

Sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ? ti imesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vādo katamo sacco taccho tatho bhūto¹ yāthāvo aviparitto ti, sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?

Sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā ti² sabb' eva hīme² samaṇabrāhmaṇā kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā³ nāṇavādā⁴ hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā⁵:

Yaṃ āhu dhammaṃ paraman ti eke,
tam eva hīnan ti pan' āhu aññe:
sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?
Sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā ti.

Sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ āhu
aññāssa dhammaṃ pana hīnaṃ āhu,
evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyanti⁶
sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim⁷ āhu saccaṃ. 10.

Sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ āhū ti sakaṃ hi⁸ dhammaṃ ditthiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke⁹ samaṇabrāhmaṇā: idaṃ samattaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ anoman ti evaṃ āhaṃsu¹⁰ evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti¹⁰, evaṃ voharantī ti, sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ āhu.

¹ Si om.

³ B^p thīravādā.

⁵ B^p so nimmito.

⁷ Si sammatim, *always*.

⁹ S etc.

²⁻² S sabbe p' ime.

⁴ B^p nāyavādā.

⁶ B^p vivādayanti.

⁸ S om.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p pe.

Aññassa dhammaṃ pana hīnam āhū ti aññassa dhammaṃ ditṭhiṃ patipadaṃ maggaṃ eke samaṇabrāhīmaṇā: hīnaṃ etaṃ, nihīnaṃ etaṃ, omakaṃ etaṃ, lāmakā etaṃ, jatukkaṃ etaṃ, parittakaṃ etaṃ ti evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharanti ti, aññassa dhammaṃ pana hīnam āhu.

Evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti ti evaṃ gahetvā¹ gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā vivādiyanti, kalahaṃ karonti, bhaṇanaṃ karonti, viggahaṃ karonti, vivādaṃ karonti, medhagaṃ karonti: na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti, evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti.

Sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim āhu saccan ti sassato loko² . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti, na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti, sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim āhu saccam. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ paripuṇṇam āhu
aññassa dhammaṃ pana hīnam āhu,
evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyanti³
sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim āhu saccan ti.

Parassa ce vambhayitena hīno,
na koci dhammesu visesi assa,
puthū hi aññassa vadanti dhammaṃ
nihīnato, samhi dāhaṃ vadānā. 11.

Parassa ce vambhayitena hīno ti parassa ce⁴ vambhayitakāraṇā ninditakāraṇā⁵ garahitakāraṇā upavaditakāraṇā paro bālo hoti hīno nihīno omako lāmake jatukka paritto ti, parassa ce vambhayitena hīno.

Na koci dhammesu visesi assā ti dhammesu⁶ na koci aggo seṭṭho viṣeṭṭho pāmokkho uttamo pavaro assā ti, na koci dhammesu visesi assa.

¹ B^p S ad. uggahetvā.

² B^p S ad. idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim āhu saccam, asassato loko.

³ B^p vivādayanti. ⁴ Si om. ⁵ Si S om. ⁶ S dhamme.

Puthū hi aññassa vadanti dhammaṃ nihīnato ti bahukā¹ pi bahunnaṃ² dhammaṃ vadanti upavadanti nindanti garahanti hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato; bahukā pi ekassa dhammaṃ vadanti upavadanti nindanti garahanti hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato; eko pi bahunnaṃ³ dhammaṃ vadati upavadati nindati garahati hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato; eko pi ekassa dhammaṃ vadati upavadati nindati garahati hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato ti, puthū hi aññassa vadanti dhammaṃ nihīnato⁴.

Samhi dalhaṃ vadānā ti. Dhammo sakāyaṇaṃ, ditthi sakāyaṇaṃ, paṭipadā sakāyaṇaṃ, maggo sakāyaṇaṃ; sakāyaṇe dalhavādā thiravādā balikavādā avatthitavādā ti⁵, samhi dalhaṃ vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Parassa ce vambhayitena hīno,
na koci dhammesu visesi assa,
puthū hi aññassa vadanti dhammaṃ
nihīnato, samhi dalhaṃ vadānā ti.

Sadhammapūjā ca panā tath' eva:
yathā pasamsanti sakāyaṇāni,
⁶sabbe pavādā⁶ tathivā bhaveyyum,
suddhī hi⁷ nesam paccattam eva. 12.

Sadhammapūjā ca panā tath' evā ti. Katamā sadhammapūjā? Sakam satthāraṃ sakkaroti⁸ garukaroti⁹ māneti pūjeti: ayam satthā sabbaññū ti; ayam sadhammapūjā. Sakam dhammakkhānaṃ, sakam gaṇaṃ, sakam ditthim, sakam paṭipadaṃ, sakam maggaṃ sakkaroti garukaroti¹⁰ māneti pūjeti: ayam maggo niyyāniko ti; ayam

¹ S ca.

² B^p S bahunnaṃ.

³ S bahunnaṃ.

⁴ Si *ad.* ti.

⁵ B^p *ad.* nihīnato.

⁶⁻⁶ S sabb' eva vādā, *as* PTS and B^p S below.

⁷ B^p S pi, *always*.

⁸ S sakkaronti.

⁹ B^p garuṃ karoti; S garakaronti.

¹⁰ B^p garuṃ karoti.

sadhammapūjā. ¹ *Sadhammapūjā*² ca panā tath' evā ti¹
sadhammapūjā tathā tacchā bhūtā yāthāvā aviparittā
ti, sadhammapūjā ca panā tath' eva.

Yathā pasamsanti sakāyanāni ti. Dhammo sakāyanam,
ditthi sakāyanam, paṭipadā sakāyanam, maggo sakāya-
nam; sakāyanāni pasamsanti thomentī kittenti vaṇṇenti
ti, yathā pasamsanti sakāyanāni.

Sabbe pavādā tathivā bhaveyyun ti sabbe pavādā tathā
tacchā bhūtā yāthāvā aviparittā bhaveyyun ti, sabbe pa-
vādā tathivā bhaveyyun.

Suddhī hi nesam paccattam evā ti paccattam eva tesam
samaṇabrāhmaṇānam suddhi visuddhi parisuddhi mutti
vimutti parimutti ti, suddhī hi nesam paccattam eva. Ten'
āha Bhagavā:

Sadhammapūjā ca panā tath' eva:
yathā pasamsanti sakāyanāni,
sabbe pavādā tathivā bhaveyyun,
suddhī hi nesam paccattam evā ti.

Na brāhmaṇassa paraneyyam atthi
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahitam,
tasmā vivādāni upātivatto,
na hi seṭṭhato passati dhammam aṅ-
ṇam. 13.

Na brāhmaṇassa paraneyyam atthī ti. *Nā* ti paṭikkhepo.
Brāhmaṇo ti sattannaṃ dhammānam bāhitattā brāhma-
ṇo . . . pe . . . anissito³ tādi pavuccati⁴ brahmā. *Na*
brāhmaṇassa paraneyyam atthī ti brāhmaṇassa paraneyyatā
n' atthi; brāhmaṇo na paraneyyo, na parapattiyo, na para-
paccayo⁵, na parapaṭibaddhagu⁶ jānāti passati, asammū-
lho sampajāno patissato: sabbe samkhārā aniccā ti brāh-
maṇassa paraneyyatā n' atthi; brāhmaṇo na paraneyyo,
na parapattiyo, na parapaccayo, na parapaṭibaddhagu⁷

¹—1 B^p om.

² S om.

³ B^p S asito, as usual.

⁴ B^p S ad. sa, as usual.

⁵ S ad. na paraṇayo.

⁶ B^p °bandhagū; S °pandagu.

⁷ B^p °bandhagū; S parabandhagu.

jānāti passati, asammūlho sampajāno patissato: sabbe samkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti brāhmaṇassa paraneyyatā¹ n' atthi; brāhmaṇo na paraneyyo, na parapāttiyō, na parapaccayo, na parapaṭibaddhagu² jānāti passati, asammūlho sampajāno patissato ti, na brāhmaṇassa³ paraneyyam atthi³.

Dhammesu niccheyya samuggahūtan ti. *Dhammesū* ti dvāsatthiditthigatesu. *Niccheyyā* ti nicchinitvā vicchinivā⁴ vicinitvā pavicinitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, odhiggāho⁵ vilaggāho varaggāho kotṭhāsaggāho uccayaggāho samuccayaggāho: idaṃ saccaṃ⁶ tathaṃ tacchaṃ⁶ bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparittan ti gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ abhinivīṭṭhaṃ ajjhositam adhimuttaṃ n' atthi⁷, na samvijjati, n' upalabbhati; pahīnaṃ samucchinnam vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhappattikaṃ nāṇagginā daddhan ti, dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ.

Tasmā vivādāni upātivatto ti. *Tasmā* ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu tappaccayā taṃnidānā⁸, ditthikalāhāni ditthibhaṇḍanāni ditthiviggahāni⁹ ditthivivādāni ditthimedhagāni upātivatto atikkanto samatikkanto vītivatto ti, tasmā vivādāni upātivatto.

Na hi seṭṭhato passati dhammam aññaṇ ti: aññaṃ satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ ditthiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ, aññaṇa satipaṭṭhānehi, aññaṇa sammappadhānehi, aññaṇa iddhippādehi, aññaṇa indriyehi, aññaṇa balehi, aññaṇa bojjhaṅgehi, aññaṇa ariyā aṭṭhangikā maggā, aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ dhammaṃ na passati, na dakkhati, na oloketi, na nijjhā-

¹ S paraṇeyyathā.

² B^p °bandhagū; S °bandagu.

³⁻³ S paraṇameyyat' atthi.

⁴ S pavī°.

⁵ B^p S odhigāho.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S tacchaṃ tathaṃ.

⁷ B^p S *ad.* na santi.

⁸ B^p S taṃnidānaṃ, *as often.*

⁹ B^p Si *om.*

yati, na upaparikkhatī ti, na hi seṭṭhato passati dhammam aññaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na brāhmaṇassa paraṇeyyam¹ atthi
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ,
tasmā vivādāni upātivatto,
na hi seṭṭhato passati dhammam aññaṃ ti.

Jānāmi passāmi, tath' eva etaṃ:
diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhiṃ,
addakkhi² ce, ³kiṃ hi³ tumassa tena?
atitvā aññaṃ vadanti suddhiṃ. 14.

Jānāmi passāmi tath' eva etaṃ ti. *Jānāmi* ti paracittañāṇena vā jānāmi pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā jānāmi. *Passāmi* ti maṃsacakkhunā vā passāmi, dibbena vā cakkhunā passāmi. *Tath' eva etaṃ* ti etaṃ⁴ tathaṃ tacchaṃ bhūtaṃ yāthavaṃ aviparittan ti, jānāmi passāmi tath' eva etaṃ.

Diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhiṃ ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti; asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti ti, diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhiṃ.

Addakkhi ce, kiṃ hi tumassa tenā ? ti. *Addakkhi* ti paracittañāṇena vā addakkhi, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā addakkhi; maṃsacakkhunā vā addakkhi, dibbena vā cakkhunā addakkhi ti, addakkhi ce. *Kiṃ hi tumassa tenā* ti tassa tena dassanena kiṃ kathaṃ dukkhapariññā⁵ atthi ? Na samudayassa pahānaṃ atthi, na maggabhāvanā atthi,

¹ S paraṇeyyam.

² B^p S adakkhi, *here and below*.

³⁻³ S kiñci.

⁴ B^p Si om.

⁵ S adukkhapatiññā.

na phalasadakkhiyā atthi, na rāgassa samucchedapahānaṃ atthi, na dosassa samucchedapahānaṃ atthi, na mohassa samucchedapahānaṃ atthi, na kilesānaṃ samucchedapahānaṃ atthi, na saṃsāravaṭṭassa ucchedo¹ atthi ti, - addakkhi ce, kiṃ hi tumassa tena ?

Atisivā aññena vadanti suddhin ti te titthiyā² suddhimaggam visuddhimaggam parisuddhimaggam vodātamaggam parivodātamaggam³ atikkamivā samatikkamivā vitivattivā, aññatra satipatthānehi, aññatra sammappadhānehi, aññatra iddhippādehi, aññatra indriyehi, aññatra balehi, aññatra bojjaṅgehi, aññatra ariyā aṭṭhaṅgikā maggā, suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, evam pi atisivā aññena vadanti suddhim. Athavā Buddhā ca buddhasāvaka ca paccekabuddhā ca tesam titthiyānaṃ⁴ asuddhimaggam avisuddhimaggam aparisuddhimaggam avodātamaggam aparivodātamaggam⁵ atikkamivā samatikkamivā vitivattivā, catūhi satipatthānehi, catūhi sammappadhānehi, catūhi iddhippādehi, pañcahi indriyehi, pañcahi balehi, sattahi bojjaṅgehi, ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena, suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, evam pi atisivā aññena vadanti suddhim. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Jānāmi passāmi, tath' eva etaṃ:
 ditthiyā eke paccenti suddhim,
 addakkhi ce, kiṃ hi tumassa tena ?
 atisivā aññena vadanti suddhin ti.

Passaṃ naro dakkhati⁶ nāmarūpaṃ,
 disvāna vāññassati⁷ tāni-m-eva:
 kāmaṃ bahum passatu appakaṃ vā,
 na hi tena suddhim kusalā vadanti. 15.

¹ B^p S upacchedo. ² B^p titthiyā; Si S ditthiyā, see below.

³ B^p ? S pariyo°. ⁴ Si ditthiyānaṃ; S ditthiyā.

⁵ Si om.; B^p S apariyo°. ⁶ S dakkhi; PTS dakkhiti.

⁷ B^p S vā ñāyati here and below; PTS v.l. c' aññassati.

Passaṃ naro dakkhati nāmarūpaṃ ti. *Passaṃ naro*¹ ti paracittañāṇena vā passanto, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā passanto, maṃsacakkhunā vā passanto, dibbena² vā cakkhunā² passanto, ³*nāmarūpaṃ* ñeva³ *dakkhati* niccato sukhato attato; na tesam dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ vā atthaṅgamaṃ vā assādaṃ vā ādīnavaṃ vā nissaraṇaṃ vā dakkhati ti, passaṃ naro dakkhati nāmarūpaṃ.

Disvāna vāññassati tāni-m-eva ti. ⁴*Disvā* ti⁴ paracittañāṇena vā disvā, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā disvā, maṃsacakkhunā vā disvā, dibbena vā cakkhunā disvā, nāmarūpaṃ ñeva disvā, ñassati⁵ niccato sukhato attato; na tesam dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ vā atthaṅgamaṃ vā assādaṃ vā ādīnavaṃ vā nissaraṇaṃ vā ñassati⁶ ti, disvāna vāññassati tāni-m-eva.

Kāmaṃ bahuṃ passatu appakaṃ vā ti kāmaṃ bahukaṃ vā passanto nāmarūpaṃ appakaṃ vā niccato sukhato attato ti, kāmaṃ bahuṃ passatu appakaṃ vā.

Na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti ti. *Kusalā* ti ye te khandhakusalā dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā paṭiccasamuppādakusalā satipaṭṭhānakusalā sammappadhānakusalā iddhippādakusalā indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjhaṅgakuśalā maggakusalā phalakusalā nibbānakusalā, te kusalā paracittañāṇena vā pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā maṃsacakkhunā vā dibbena vā cakkhunā nāmarūpadassanena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ na vadanti, na kathenti, na bhaṇanti, na dīpayanti, na voḥaranti ti, na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Passaṃ naro dakkhati nāmarūpaṃ,
disvāna vāññassati tāni-m-eva:
kāmaṃ bahuṃ passatu appakaṃ vā,
na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti ti.

¹ B^p S *ad.* dakkhati.

²⁻² B^p S cakkhunā vā, *here and below.*

³⁻³ B^p S nāmarūpaṃ yeva.

⁴⁻⁴ S *om.*

⁵ B^p S ñāyati.

⁶ B^p S ñāyati.

Nivissavādī na hi subbināyo¹
 pakappitam² diṭṭhi purekkharāno,
 yaṃ nissito, tattha subham³ vadāno
 suddhimvado⁴ tattha tath' addasā

so.

16.

Nivissavādī na hi subbināyo ti. Sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti *nivissavādī*; assassato loko⁵ . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti *nivissavādī*. *Na hi subbināyo* ti *nivissavādī* dubbinayo duññāpayo⁶ dunnijjhāpayo duppekkhapayo duppasādayo ti, *nivissavādī* na hi subbināyo.

Pakappitam diṭṭhi purekkharāno ti⁷ ⁸ pakappitam abhisamkhatam saṅghapitam⁸ diṭṭhim purakkhato purato⁹ katvā carati; diṭṭhidhajo diṭṭhiketū diṭṭhādhipateyyo diṭṭhiyā parivārito carati ti, pakappitam diṭṭhi purekkharāno.

Yaṃ nissito, tattha subham vadāno ti. *Yaṃ nissito* ti¹⁰ yaṃ satthāram dhammakkhānam gaṇam diṭṭhim paṭipadam maggam nissito sannissito¹¹ allīno upagato ajjhosito adhimutto ti, yaṃ nissito. *Tatthā* ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā. *Subham vadāno* ti subhavādo sobhaṇavādo paṇḍitavādo dhīravādo ñāṇavādo hetuvādo lakkhaṇavādo kāraṇavādo tṭhānavādo sakāya laddhiyā ti, yaṃ nissito tattha subham vadāno.

Suddhimvado tattha tath' addasā so ti. *Suddhimvado* ti

¹ S *suppināyo here and below*; PTS *suddhināyo v.l. suppināyo, subbināyo*.

² B^p S *pakappitā here and below*, PTS *v.l. pakampitā, pakappatam*.

³ S *subhā*.

⁴ S *suddhivado*; below B^p *has sometimes suddhivādo in the stanza*.

⁵ S *ad. ti*.

⁶ B^p *duppaññāpayo*; S *dubbaññāpayo*.

⁷ B^p S *ad. kappitā*.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S *pakappitā abhisamkhatā saṅghapitā (S satṭhipitā)*.

⁹ B^p S *om.* ¹⁰ Si *om.* ¹¹ B^p S *anissito (=ānissito)*.

suddhivādo visuddhivādo parisuddhivādo vodātavādo pari-
yodātavādo; athavā suddhidassano visuddhidassano pari-
suddhidassano vodātadassano pariyodātadassano ti, sud-
dhiṃ vado. *Tathā* ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā,
sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā. ¹*Tath' addasā so ti*¹ ta-
thaṃ tacchaṃ bhūtaṃ yāthavaṃ aviparittan ti addassa²
addakkhi apassi paṭivijjhī ti, suddhiṃvado tatha tath'
addasā so. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Nivissavādī na hi subbināyo
pakappitaṃ diṭṭhi purekkharāno,
yaṃ nissito, tatha subhaṃ vadāno
suddhiṃvado tatha tath' addasā so ti.

Na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkhaṃ
na diṭṭhisārī, na pi ñāṇabandhu,
ñatvā ca so sammutiyo³ puthujjā
upekkhatī⁴, uggahaṇanti-m-aññe⁵. 17.

Na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkhan ti. *Nā* ti paṭikkhe-
po. *Brāhmaṇo* ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāh-
maṇo . . . pe . . . anissito⁶ tādi pavuccate⁷ brahmā.
Kappā ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . .
pe . . . ayam taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhikap-
po. *Samkhā* vuccati ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā⁸ pajānanā . . .
pe⁹ . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi. *Na brāh-
maṇo kappam upeti saṃkhan* ti brāhmaṇo saṃkhāya jā-
nitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā:
¹⁰sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti¹¹
. . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ
nirodhadhamman ti saṃkhāya jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā
vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā¹⁰ taṇhākappam vā diṭṭhi-

1-1 B^p S om.

2 Si om.

3 Si sammatiyo, as usual.

4 PTS upekkhati.

5 S uggahaṇanti-m-aññe; PTS uggahaṇanta-m-aññe.

6 B^p asito S assito.7 B^p S ad. sa.

8 S saṃñā.

9 B^p S om.

10-10 S om.

11 B^p om.

kappam vā na upeti, na upagacchati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisati ti, na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkham.

Na diṭṭhisārī na pi nāṇabandhū ti tassa dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni nānagginā dadḍhāni; so diṭṭhiyā na yāyati, na niyyati, na vuyhati, na saṃhariyati, na pi tam diṭṭhigataṃ sārato pacceti paccāgacchatī ti, na diṭṭhisārī. *Na pi nāṇabandhū* ti aṭṭhasamāpattiñāṇena vā pañcābhiññāṇena¹ vā micchāñāṇena vā taṇhābandham vā diṭṭhibandham vā na karoti, na janeti, na sañjaneti, na nibbatteti, nābhinibbatteti ti, na diṭṭhisārī na pi nāṇabandhu.

Ñatvā ca so sammutiyo puthujjā ti. ²*Ñatvā* ti² ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā: sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban tam nirodhadhamman ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, ñatvā ca so. *Sammutiyo* ti vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni³. *Puthujjā* ti puthujjanehi janitā vā tā sammutiyo ti puthujjā, ⁴ puthunānājanehi janitā⁴ vā tā sammutiyo ti puthujjā ti, ñatvā ca so sammutiyo puthujjā.

Upekkhatī uggahaṇanti-m-aññe ti aññe taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena gaṇhanti parāmasanti abhinivisanti, arahā upekkhati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisati ti, upekkhatī uggahaṇanti-m-aññe. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkham
na diṭṭhisārī, na pi nāṇabandhu,
ñatvā ca so sammutiyo puthujjā
upekkhatī, uggahaṇanti-m-aññe ti.

¹ *Codd.* pañcabhi°.

²⁻² B^p Si om.

³ B^p S *ad.* diṭṭhisammutiyo.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p puthunānā jātiyā; S puthunānā pātigatiyā.

Visajja¹ ganthāni² munīdha loke
vivādajātesu na vaggasārī
santo asantesu upekkhako so
anuggaho, uggahaṇanti-m-aññe. 18.

Visajja ganthāni³ munīdha loke ti. ⁴Ganthā ti⁴ cattāro
ganthā: abhijjhā kāyagantho⁵, byāpādo kāyagantho, si-
labbataparāmāso kāyagantho; idamsaccābhiniveso kāya-
gantho. Attano ditṭhiyā rāgo, abhijjhā kāyagantho; para-
vādesu āghāto appaccayo, byāpādo kāyagantho; attano
sīlam vā vattaṃ vā sīlabbatam vā parāmasati⁶, sīlabbata-
parāmāso kāyagantho; attano ditṭhi⁷, idamsaccābhiniveso
kāyagantho.

Visajjā ti ganthe⁸ vossajjitvā vā⁹ visajja; athavā gan-
the gathite¹⁰ bandhe vibandhe ābandhe lagge laggite pali-
buddhe bandhane phoṭayitvā vā visajja. ¹¹Yathā vay-
ham¹² vā ratham vā sakataṃ vā sandamānikam vā sajjam
visajjam¹³ karonti vikopenti, evam eva ganthe vossajjitvā
vā visajja; athavā ganthe gathite¹⁴ bandhe vibandhe āban-
dhe lagge laggite palibuddhe bandhane phoṭayitvā vā
visajja¹¹. *Munī* ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, ¹⁵yā paññā pa-
jānanā¹⁵ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni. *Idhā* ti
imissā ditṭhiyā . . . pe . . . imasmim manussaloke ti, vi-
sajja ganthāni munīdha loke.

Vivādajātesu na vaggasārī ti vivādajātesu¹⁶ ¹⁷sañjātesu
nibbattesu abhinibbattesu pātubhūtesu¹⁷, chandāgatim
gacchantesu dosāgatim gacchantesu¹⁸ mohāgatim gac-

¹ B^p S vissajja, *here and below*. ² B^p gandhāni; S gaṇha.

³ B^p gandhāni; S gaṇhāni.

⁴⁻⁴ Si *om.*; B^p S gandhā ti, *here and below*.

⁵ B^p S °gandho, *here and below*. ⁶ S parāmāsanti.

⁷ B^p S ditṭhim abhiniveso kāyagandho.

⁸ B^p S ganthe, *here and below*. ⁹ B^p S *om.*

¹⁰ B^p S gadhite, *here and below*, and B^p *ad.* gaṇṭhite (= gandhite). ¹¹⁻¹¹ S *om.* ¹² Si veyham.

¹³ B^p vissajjam. ¹⁴ B^p *ad.* gandhite. ¹⁵⁻¹⁵ B^p S *om.*

¹⁶ B^p S vivāde jāte. ¹⁷⁻¹⁷ B^p S sañjāte . . . pātubhūte.

¹⁸ B^p S *insert here* bhayāgatim gacchantesu.

chantesu bhayāgatim gacchantesu na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati¹, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati, na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosavasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati,² na mānavasena gacchati², na diṭṭhivasena gacchati, na uddhaccavasena gacchati, na vicikicchāvasena gacchati, na anusayavasena gacchati, na vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyatī ti, vivādajātesu na vaggasārī.

Santo asantesu upekkhako so ti. Santo ti rāgassa santattā santo, dosassa santattā santo, mohassa santattā santo . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vigatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, santo. *Asantesu ti asantesu anupasantesu avūpasantesu anibbutesu apaṭipassaddhesū ti, santo asantesu. Upekkhako so ti arahā chalaṅgupekkhāya samannāgato: cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti, na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno; sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . kālaṃ kaṃkhati bhāvito sudanto³ ti, santo asantesu upekkhako so.*

Anuggaho uggahaṇanti-m-aññe ti aññe taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena⁴ gaṇhanti parāmasanti abhinivisanti⁴; arahā upekkhati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisati ti, anuggaho uggahaṇanti-m-aññe. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Visajja ganthāni munīdha loke
vivādajātesu na vaggasārī
santo asantesu upekkhako so
anuggaho, uggahaṇanti-m-aññe ti.

Pubbāsave hitvā nave akubbaṃ
na chandagū no pi nivissavādī,
sa vipparamutto diṭṭhigatehi dhīro
na limpatī loke anattagarahī. 19.

¹ B^p S insert here na bhayāgatim gacchati.

²⁻² Si om.

³ B^p S santo.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S gaṇhante parāmasante athinivisante.

Pubbāsave hitvā nave akubban ti. Pubbāsavā vuccanti atitā ¹ rūpaṃ vedanā ¹ saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ ². Atīte saṃkhāre ārabha ye kilesā uppajjeyyūṃ, te kilese *hitvā* cājītvā ³ paricājītvā ⁴ pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikarītvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā ti, *pubbāsave hitvā. Nave akubban ti. Navā* vuccanti paccuppannā ¹ rūpaṃ vedanā ¹ saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ ⁵; paccuppanne saṃkhāre ārabha chandaṃ ⁶ akubbamāno, pemaṃ akubbamāno, rāgaṃ akubbamāno ajanayamāno asañjanayamāno anikbattayamāno nābhiniḃattayamāno ⁷ ti *pubbāsāve hitvā nave akubban.*

Na chandaḡū no pi nivissavādī ti. ⁸ Na chandaḡū ti ⁸ na chandaḡatīṃ gacchati, na dosāḡatīṃ gacchati, na mohāḡatīṃ gacchati, na bhayāḡatīṃ gacchati, na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosavasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati, na mānavasena gacchati, na diṭṭhivasena gacchati, na udhaaccavasena gacchati, na vicikicchāvasena gacchati, na anusayavasena gacchati, na vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati ti, na chandaḡū. *No pi nivissavādī ti* sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti ⁹ nivissavādī; ¹⁰ asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti ¹⁰ . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāḡato paraṃ maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti nivissavādī ti, na chandaḡū no pi nivissavādī.

Sa vip̄pamutto diṭṭhigatehi dhīro ti tassa dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni nāḡagginā daddhāni; so diṭṭhigatehi vip̄pamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā ¹¹ viharatī ti ¹¹. ¹² *Dhīro* ti ¹² dhīro paṇḡito paṇḡavā buddhimā nāni vibhāvī medhāvī ti, sa vip̄pamutto diṭṭhigatehi dhīro.

Na limpātī loke anattaḡarahī ti. Lepo ¹³ ti dve lepā, taṇhālepo ca diṭṭhilepo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhālepo

1-1 B^p S rūpav^o.

3 B^p S cājītvā.

5 B^p S viññāṇā.

7 B^p S anabhi^o.

9 S ad. na.

11-11 B^p S viharati.

2 B^p viññāṇā; S viññāna.

4 B^p paricājītvā.

6 B^p khantīṃ; S om.

8-8 B^p S om.

10-10 B^p om.

12-12 S om.

13 B^p lepā.

. . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhilepo. Tassa taṇhālepo pahīno, diṭṭhilepo paṭinissatṭho¹; taṇhālepassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhilepassa paṭinissatṭhattā, anupalitto²; apāyaloke na limpati, manussaloke na limpati, devaloke na limpati, khandhaloke na limpati, dhātuloke na limpati, āyatanaloke na limpati, na saṃlimpati,³ n' upalimpati⁴, alitto asaṃlitto⁵ anupalitto nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā⁶ viharatī ti⁶, na limpatī loke.

Anattagarahī ti dvīhi kāraṇehi attānaṃ garahati; katattā ca akatattā ca.

Kathaṃ kattatā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati? Kathaṃ me kāyaduccaritaṃ,⁷ akataṃ me kāyasucaritaṃ ti attānaṃ garahati; kathaṃ me vacīduccaritaṃ, kathaṃ me manoduccaritaṃ, kato me paṇātipāto . . . pe . . . katā me micchādiṭṭhi, akatā me sammādiṭṭhi ti attānaṃ garahati; evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati. Athavā sīlesu 'mhi⁸ na paripūrakārī⁸ ti attānaṃ garahati; indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti; bhojane⁹ amattaññu 'mhi⁹ ti; jāgariyam¹⁰ ananuyutto¹¹ ti; na satisampajaññena¹² sammānāgato ti; abhāvitā me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti; abhāvitā me cattāro sammappadhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro iddhippādā ti; abhāvitāni me pañca' indriyāni ti; abhāvitāni me pañca balāni ti; abhāvitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti; abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti; dukkhaṃ me aparīññātan ti; dukkhasamudayo me appahīno ti; maggo me abhāvito ti; nirodho me asacchikato ti attānaṃ garahati; ¹³ evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati¹³. Evaṃ attagarahiyaṃ¹⁴ kammaṃ akubbamāno ajanayamāno asaṅ-

¹ B^p S *ad.* tassa.

² B^p S *om.*

³ B^p S palimpati.

⁴ B^p S na upa^o.

⁵ B^p apalitto.

⁶⁻⁶ S viharati.

⁷ S ^oduccaritaṃ ti.

⁸⁻⁸ S ap^o.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p 'mhi amattaññu.

¹⁰ B^p jāgariyamhi; S jāgariyā. ¹¹ Si S anuyutto.

¹² B^p *ad.* 'mhi.

¹³⁻¹³ Si *om.*

¹⁴ B^p attagarahitayidaṃ; Si attānaṃ garahiyaṃ; S attānaṃ garahati na yi.

janayamāno anibbattayamāno nābhinibbattayamāno¹ anattagarahī ti, na limpatī loke anattagarahī. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Pubbāsave hitvā nave akubbaṃ
na chandagū no pi nivissavādi,
sa vippamutto diṭṭhigatehi dhīro
na limpatī loke anattagarahī ti.

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto,
yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ² va³ sutam mutam
vā,

⁴sa pannabhāro⁴ muni vippamutto⁵
na kappiyo⁶ nūparato na patthiyo ti
Bhagavā ti. 20.

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ⁷ va⁸ sutam mutam vā ti. Senā vuccati mārasenā, kāyaduccaritam mārasenā, vacīduccaritam mārasenā, manoduccaritam mārasenā, rāgo doso moho kodho upanāho makkho paḷāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāḥeyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccharitā, sabbe darathā, sabbe parilāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā mārasenā. Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā:

*Kāmā te paṭhamā senā, dutiyārati⁹ vuccati,
tatiyā khuppipāsā te, catutthī taṇhā pavuccati.
Pañcamam thīnamiddhan te, chaṭṭhā bhīrū pavuccati,
sattamī vicikicchā te, makkho thambho te aṭṭhamo.

* Sn. 436-439; cf. p. 96.

¹ B^p anibbatta°; S anabhinibbatta°.

² S diṭṭhiñ.

³ S ca (B^p too below).

⁴⁻⁴ Si sampanna° (below sa p°); S sampaññabhāvo.

⁵ PTS vippayutto.

⁶ Si kampiyo (see below).

⁷ B^p S diṭṭhañ.

⁸ B^p S ca.

⁹ B^p S dutiyā arati.

Lābho siloko sakkāro micchāladdho ca yo yaso,
 yo c' attānaṃ samukkaṃse pare ca avajānati.
 Esā Namuci te senā Kaṇhassābhīppahāraṇī¹,
 na naṃ² asūro jināti, chetvā³ ca⁴ labhate sukhan ti.

Yato catūhi ariyamaggehi sabbā ca mārasenā, sabbe ca
 paṭisenikarā kilesā jītā⁵ ca parājītā ca bhaggā vippaluttā
 parammukhā, so vuccati visenibhūto.

So diṭṭhe visenibhūto, sute mute viññāte visenibhūto ti,
 sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto yaṃ kiñci⁶ diṭṭhaṃ va⁶
 sutam⁷ mutam vā.

Sa paṇṇabhāro muni vippamutto ti. Bhāro⁸ ti tayo
 bhārā, khandhabhāro kilesabhāro abhisamkhārabhāro.

Katamo khandhabhāro? Paṭisandhiyā rūpaṃ vedanā
 saññā samkhārā viññānaṃ, ayaṃ khandhabhāro.

Katamo kilesabhāro? Rāgo doso moho . . . pe . . .
 sabbākusalābhisamkhārā, ayaṃ kilesabhāro.

Katamo abhisamkhārabhāro? Puññābhiṣamkhāro apuñ-
 ñābhisamkhāro aṇeñjābhisamkhāro; ayaṃ abhisamkhā-
 rabhāro.

Yato khandhabhāro ca kilesabhāro ca abhisamkhāra-
 bhāro ca pahīnā honti, ucchinnaṃ tālāvattthukatā ana-
 bhāvaṃ gatā⁹ āyatim anuppādadhammā, so vuccati paṇṇa-
 bhāro¹⁰ patitabhāro oropitabhāro samoropitabhāro¹¹ nik-
 khittabhāro paṭipassaddhabhāro. Munī ti monaṃ vuccati
 ñānaṃ, yā paññā pajānanā vicayo paricayo¹¹ dhammavi-
 cayo sallakkhaṇā upalakkhaṇā paccupalakkhaṇā¹² paṇḍi-
 caṃ kosallaṃ nepuññaṃ vebhavyā¹³ cintā upaparikkhā
 bhūri medhā parināyikā vipassanā sampajaññaṃ patodo
 paññā paññīndriyaṃ paññābalaṃ paññāsattaṃ paññā-
 pāsādo paññā-āloko, paññā-obhāso paññāpajjoto paññā-

¹ B^p S °pahāriṇī.

² B^p taṃ.

³ B^p S jītvā.

⁴ S pi.

⁵ B^p sañjītā; S bhañjītā.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S diṭṭhañ ca.

⁷ B^p S ad. vā.

⁸ B^p bhārā.

⁹ B^p S katā.

¹⁰ S sampanna°.

¹¹ S om.

¹² Si paccuppa°.

¹³ S vebhavyam.

ratanam amoho dhammavicayo sammāditthi; tena ñāṇena samannāgato muni monapatto ti¹.

Tiṇi moneyyāni, kāyamoneyyam vacimoneyyam manomoneyyam.

Katamaṃ kāyamoneyyam? Tividhānaṃ² kāyaduccaritānaṃ pahānaṃ kāyamoneyyam, tividhaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ³ kāyamoneyyam, kāyārammaṇaṃ⁴ ñāṇaṃ kāyamoneyyam¹, kāyapariññā kāyamoneyyam, pariññāsahagato maggo kāyamoneyyam, kāye chandarāgassa pahānaṃ kāyamoneyyam, kāyasamkhāranirodho catutthajjhānasamāpatti kāyamoneyyam. Idam kāyamoneyyam.

⁵ Katamaṃ vacimoneyyam? Catubbidhānaṃ⁶ vacīduccaritānaṃ pahānaṃ vacimoneyyam, catubbidhaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ vacimoneyyam, vācārammaṇaṃ⁷ ñāṇaṃ vacimoneyyam, vācāpariññā vacimoneyyam, pariññāsahagato maggo vacimoneyyam, vācāya chandarāgassa pahānaṃ vacimoneyyam, vacīsamkhāranirodho⁵ dutiyajjhānasamāpatti vacimoneyyam. Idam vacimoneyyam.

Katamaṃ manomoneyyam? Tividhānaṃ⁸ manoduccaritānaṃ pahānaṃ manomoneyyam; tividhaṃ manosucaritaṃ manomoneyyam; cittārammaṇaṃ⁹ ñāṇaṃ manomoneyyam; cittapariññā manomoneyyam; pariññāsahagato maggo manomoneyyam; citte chandarāgassa pahānaṃ manomoneyyam; cittasamkhāranirodho saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti manomoneyyam. Idam manomoneyyam.

* Kāyamuniṃ vācāmuniṃ manomuniṃ anāsavaṃ, muniṃ moneyyasampannaṃ āhu sabbapahāyinaṃ. Kāyamuniṃ vācāmuniṃ manomuniṃ anāsavaṃ, muniṃ moneyyasampannaṃ āhu ninhātapāpakan ti.

* Itv. § 67.

¹ B^p om.

³ S kāyaduccaritā.

⁵⁻⁵ S om.

⁷ B^p °ārammaṇe.

⁹ B^p S °ārammaṇe.

² B^p tividhaṃ; S om.

⁴ B^p S °ārammaṇe.

⁶ B^p catubbidha.

⁸ B^p tividha; S tividhaṃ.

Imehi moneyyehi dhammehi¹ samannāgatā cha munayo: āgāramunayo² anāgāramunayo³ sekkhamunayo asekkhamunayo paccekamunayo munimunino.

Katame āgāramunayo⁴? Ye te āgārikā diṭṭhapadā viññātasāsānā, ime āgāramunayo.

Katame anāgāramunayo³? Ye te pabbajitā diṭṭhapadā viññātasāsānā, ime anāgāramunayo³.

Satta sekkhā sekkhamunayo, arahanto asekkhamunayo, paccekabuddhā paccekamunino, munimunino tathāgatā arahanto sammāsambuddhā.

* Na monena muni hoti mūlharūpo aviddasu⁶,
yo ca tulaṃ va paggayha varam ādāya paṇḍito.
Pāpāni parivajjeti, sa muni, tena so muni;
yo munāti ubho loke, muni tena pavuccati.
† Asatañ ca satañ ca ñatvā⁶ dhammaṃ
ajjhattaṃ bahiddhā ca sabbaloke
devamanussehi pūjito,
yo so saṅgajālam aticca so muni.

Vippamutto ti munino rāgā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; dosā cittaṃ, mohā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttan ti, sa pannabhāro muni vippamutto.

Na kappiyo nūparato, na patthiyo⁷ ti Bhagavā ti. Kap-po⁸ ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhikappo. Tassa taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissatṭho; taṇhākappassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissatṭhattā, taṇhā-

* Dh. 268, 269.

† Sn. 527.

¹ S om.

² B^p āgāramunino; S agāramuṇino; B^p °munino, S °munino *throughout*. ³ S anagāramuṇino.

⁴ B^p āgāramunino; S agārikamunino.

⁵ Si avindisu.

⁶ B^p S *ad.* sabbam.

⁷ S pattiyo, *here and below*.

⁸ B^p kappā, S kappa.

kappaṃ vā diṭṭhikappaṃ vā na kappeti, na janeti, na sañjaneti, na nibbatteti, nābhinibbatteti ti, *na kappiyo*. *Nūparato*¹ ti sabbe bālaputhujjanā rajjanti; kalyāṇaputhujjanam² upādāya satta³ sekkhā, appattassa pattiya³, anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, āramanti viramanti paṭiviramanti; arahā ārato assa⁴ virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho⁵ vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, *na kappiyo nūparato*. *Na paṭṭhiyo* ti. Patthanā⁶ vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. ⁷ Yassa⁷ esā⁷ patthanā⁸ pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipasaddhā abhubbupattikā nānagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati na paṭṭhiyo. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacaṇaṃ. Api ca bhagarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggamāno ti Bhagavā, bhaggadiṭṭhī ti Bhagavā, bhaggakaṇṭako ti Bhagavā. bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā; bhaji vibhaji paṭivibhaji⁹ dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā; bhavānam antakaro ti Bhagavā; bhāvitakāyo ti⁴ Bhagavā¹⁰; bhāvitasilo ti⁴, bhāvitacitto ti⁴, bhāvitapañño ti Bhagavā; bhāgi¹¹ vā Bhagavā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsānāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni¹² vijanavātāni manusarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūpāni ti¹³ Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārānan ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisīlassa adhicittassa adhipaññāyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ appamaññānaṃ, catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattīnan ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā¹⁴ aṭṭhannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ¹⁴, aṭṭhannaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ, navannaṃ anupubbavīhārasamāpattīnan ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bha-

¹ S noparato.² B^p S puthujjanakalyāṇakam.³⁻³ S sā āpattiya.⁴ E^p S om.⁵ S nissaṭo, *as usual*.⁶ S pattanā *always*.⁷⁻⁷ S yassa so.⁸ B^p S *ad. taṇhā*.⁹ B^p pavibhaji; S paṭibhaji.¹⁰ S om.¹¹ S bhāji.¹² B^p appanighosāni.¹³ S °sarūppāni.¹⁴⁻¹⁴ B^p om.

gavā dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ, dasannaṃ kaṣiṇasamāpattinaṃ, ānāpānasatisamādhissa asubhasamāpattiyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ iddhippādānaṃ, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ, sattannaṃ bojjaṅgānaṃ, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ¹ tathāgatabalānaṃ, catunnaṃ vesārajānaṃ, catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ, channaṃ abhiññānaṃ², channaṃ buddhadhammānaṃ ti Bhāgavā³. Bhagavā ti n' etaṃ nāmaṃ⁴ mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātārā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmacchehi kataṃ, na nātisālohiṭehi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ; vimokkhaṅkamaṃ etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutaññānaṃ paṭilābhā, sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, na kappiyo nūparato na patthiyo ti Bhagavā ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto,
 yaṃ kiñci⁵ diṭṭhaṃ va⁵ suttaṃ muttaṃ vā,
 sa pannabhāro muni vippamutto
 na kappiyo nūparato na patthiyo ti Bhagavā ti.

TERASAMO⁶ MAHĀVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESŌ NIṬṬHITO⁷.

¹ S *ad.* vā. ² B^p abhiññānaṃ; S abhiññānaṃ.

³ S *ad.* bhāgī vā. ⁴ S *ad.* na.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p diṭṭhañ ca; S diṭṭhiñ ca. ⁶ B^p S *om.*

⁷ B^p S samatto terasamo.

CUDDASAMO¹ TUVATAKASUTTANIDDESO².

Pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhuṃ
vivekaṃ³ santipadañ ca mahesiṃ:
kathaṃ disvā nibbāti bhikkhu⁴
anupādiyāno lokasiṃ kiñci. 1.

Pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhuṃ ti. *Pucchā* ti tisso pucchā, aditṭhajotanā pucchā, ditṭhasaṃsandanā pucchā, vimatecchedanā pucchā.

Katamā aditṭhajotanā pucchā? Pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ añātāṃ⁵ hoti aditṭhaṃ atulitaṃ atīritaṃ avibhūtaṃ avibhāritaṃ, tassa ñānāya⁶ dassanāya tulanāya tiraṇāya vibhāvanāya pañhaṃ⁷ pucchati; ayaṃ aditṭhajotanā pucchā.

Katamā ditṭhasaṃsandanā pucchā? Pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ ñātāṃ⁸ hoti ditṭhaṃ tulitaṃ tīritaṃ vibhūtaṃ vibhāvitaṃ⁹, aññehi paṇḍitehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanatthāya pañhaṃ pucchati; ayaṃ ditṭhasaṃsandanā pucchā.

Katamā vimatecchedanā pucchā? Pakatiyā saṃsayapakkhanto hoti vimatepakkhanto dvelhakajāto : evaṃ nu kho, na nu kho, kin nu kho, kathaṃ nu kho ti; so¹⁰ vimatecchedanatthāya¹¹ pañhaṃ pucchati; ayaṃ vimatecchedanā pucchā. Imā tisso pucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, manussapucchā amanussapucchā nimmitapucchā.

¹ B^p S om. ² B^p °sutti-anukaṭṭhi; S °sutti-anukkathi.

³ S ad. va.

⁴ S ad. ti.

⁵ B^p S aññātāṃ.

⁶ S ñāṇassa.

⁷ Si pañham usually.

⁸ S ñāṇaṃ.

⁹ S om.

¹⁰ S tisso.

¹¹ S °chedanayatthāya.

Katamā manussapucchā? Manussā Buddham bhagavantam upasaṅkamtivā pañham pucchanti, bhikkhū pucchanti, bhikkhuniyo pucchanti, upāsakā pucchanti, upāsikāyo pucchanti, rājāno pucchanti, khattiyā pucchanti, brāhmaṇā pucchanti, vessā pucchanti, suddā pucchanti, gahatṭhā pucchanti, pabbajitā pucchanti; ayam manus-sapucchā.

Katamā amanussapucchā? Amanussā Buddham bhagavantam upasaṅkamtivā pañham pucchanti, nāgā pucchanti, supaṇṇā pucchanti, yakkhā pucchanti, asurā pucchanti, gandhabbā pucchanti, mahārājāno pucchanti, indā pucchanti, brahmāṇo pucchanti, devatāyo pucchanti, ayam amanussapucchā.

Katamā nimmitapucchā? Yam bhagavā rūpam abhinimmināti¹ manomayam sabbaṅgapaccāṅgam ahinindriyam, so nimmito Buddham bhagavantam upasaṅkamtivā pañham pucchati, bhagavā tassa² visajjeti; ayam nimmitapucchā. Imā tisso pucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, atītapucchā³ anāgatapucchā⁴ ubhayatthapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, ditṭhadhammikathapucchā samparāyikatthapucchā ubhayatthapucchā⁵.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, anavajjatthapucchā nikkilesatthapucchā⁶ vodānatthapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, atītapucchā anāgatapucchā paccuppannapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, ajjhattapucchā bahiddhāpucchā ajjhatabhiddhāpucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, kusalapucchā akusalapucchā abyākatapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, khandhapucchā dhātupucchā āyatanapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, satipaṭṭhānapucchā sammappadhānapucchā iddhippādapucchā.

¹ B^p (?) Si abhinimināti. ² Si om. ³ B^p S attatthap^o.

⁴ B^p S paratthap^o. ⁵ B^p S paramatthap^o.

⁶ B^p S nikkhepatthap^o.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, indriyapucchā balapucchā bojjaṅgapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, maggapucchā phalapucchā¹ nibbānapucchā.

Pucchāmi taṃ ti taṃ² pucchāmi, taṃ yācāmi, taṃ ajjhesāmi³, taṃ pasādemī, taṃ⁴ kathayassu me⁴ ti, pucchāmi taṃ.

*Ādiccabandhuṃ*⁵ ti ādicco vuccati suriyo. Suriyo Gotamo gottena, bhagavā pi Gotamo gottena. Bhagavā suriyassa gottañātako⁶ gottabandhu, tasmā Buddho ādiccabandhū ti, pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhum.

*Vivekaṃ santipadaṃ*⁷ ca mahesin ti. *Viveko*⁸ ti tayo vivekā, kāyaviveko cittaviveko⁹ upadhiviveko.

Katamo kāyaviveko? Idha bhikkhu vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajati araṇṇam rukkhamūlam pabbataṃ kandaram giriguham susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. Kāyena ca¹⁰ vivitto¹¹ viharati. So eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, eko nisīdati, eko seyyam kappeti, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; ayam kāyaviveko.

Katamo cittaviveko? Paṭhamam jhānam samāpannassa nīvaraṇehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Dutiyam¹² jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavicārehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pītiyā cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Catuttham jhānam samāpannassa sukhadukkhehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Viññānañcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa viññānañcāyatanasaññāya¹³ cittaṃ vivittaṃ

¹ Si B^p balap°.

² S om.

³ S ajjhosāmi.

⁴⁻⁴ S kathayāmi suṇāmi.

⁵ B^p S adiccabandhu.

⁶ S gottena nātako.

⁷ S santiparam.

⁸ B^p S vivekā; cf. p. 26.

⁹ Si B^p vitta°. ¹⁰ B^p S om.

¹¹ B^p S vivittena.

¹² S dutiya, and below tatiya, etc.

¹³ S viññānam māciyanam samāpannassa sannāya.

hoti. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Sotāpannassa sakāyaditthiyā vicikicchāya silabbataparāmāsā¹ ditthānusaṃsayā vicikicchānusaṃsayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hōti. Sakadāgāmiṃssa olārikakāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasaṃyojanā olārikakāmarāgānusaṃsayā paṭighānusaṃsayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Anāgāmiṃssa aṇusahagatakāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasaṃyojanā¹ aṇusahagatakāmarāgānusaṃsayā paṭighānusaṃsayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Arahato rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya² mānānusaṃsayā bhavarāgānusaṃsayā avijjānusaṃsayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi bahiddhā ca sabbaniṃmittehi³ cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; ayam cittaviveko.

Katamo upadhiviveko? Upadhi vuccanti⁴ kilesā ca khandhā ca abhisamkhārā ca. Upadhiviveko vuccati amatam nibbānam; yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Ayam upadhiviveko.

Kāyaviveko ca vūpakaṭṭhakāyānam⁵ nekkhammābhiraṭānam⁶; cittaviveko ca parisuddhacittānam paramavodānapattānam; upadhiviveko ca¹ nirūpadhīnam⁷ viśamkhāragatānam.

Santī ti ekena ākārena santi pi, santipadam pi taññeva amatam, nibbānam yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam.

Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā: * Santam etam padam paṇītam etam padam, yadidam sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam ti⁸. Athavā⁹ aparena ākārena ye dhammā

* Cf. A. v, 8, 110, 320, 322, 354.

¹ S om.

² Si avijjā.

³ Si °nimittena.

⁴ B^p S vuccati.

⁵ B^p S vivekatthak°.

⁶ B^p nikkhamā°; S nikkhammā°.

⁷ B^p S puggalānam.

⁸ Si om.

⁹ B^p S atha.

santādhigamāya santiphusanāya santisacchikiriyaṃ samvattanti, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipatṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhippādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo. Ime vuccanti santipadam¹ tānapadam² lenapadam³ sarānapadam⁴ abhayapadam⁵ accutapadam⁶ amatapadam⁷ nibbānapadam⁸.

⁹ *Mahesi* ti. Mahesi⁹ Bhagavā; mahantam silakkhandham esi gavesi pariyesi ti, mahesi. Mahantam samādhikkhandham, mahantam paññākkhandham, mahantam vimuttikkhandham¹⁰, mahantam vimuttiñānadassanakkhandham esi gavesi pariyesi ti, mahesi. Mahato tamokāyassa padālanam, mahato vippallāsassa pabhedanam¹¹, mahato taṇhāsallassa abbūhanam¹², mahato ditṭhisamghātassa¹³ vinivedhanam, mahato mānadhajassa pavāhanam, mahato abhisamkhārassa vūpasamanam¹⁴, mahato oghassa nitthāranam, mahato bhārassa nikkhepanam, mahato samsāravatṭassa upacchedam, mahato santāpassa nibbāpanam, mahato pariāhassa paṭippassaddhim, mahato dhammadhajassa ussāpanam esi gavesi pariyesi ti, mahesi. Mahante satipatṭhāne, mahante sammappadhāne, mahante iddhippāde, mahantāni indriyāni, mahantāni balāni, mahante bojjhaṅge, mahantam ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam, mahantam paramattham, amatam nibbānam esi gavesi pariyesi ti, mahesi. Mahesakkhehi vā sattehi esito gavesito pariyesito kham Buddho, kham bhagavā, kham devadevo, kham narāsabho ti mahesi ti, vivekam santipadañ ca mahesim.

Katham disvā nibbāti bhikkhū ti. Katham disvā passivā

¹ S padam.

³ S lenam p°.

⁵ S abhayam p°.

⁷ S amatam p°.

⁹⁻⁹ Si mahesin ti mahesim.

¹¹ B^p S bhedanam.

¹³ S ditṭhiyātassa.

² S tānam p°.

⁴ S om.

⁶ S accutam p°; Si om.

⁸ S nibbanam p°.

¹⁰ B^p muttikkhandham.

¹² S abbussānam.

¹⁴ B^p vūpasamanam.

tulayitvā tirayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā attano rāgaṃ nibbāpeti, dosaṃ nibbāpeti, ¹moḥaṃ nibbāpeti¹, kodhaṃ upanāhaṃ makkaṃ palāsaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sāṭṭheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ maḍaṃ pamādaṃ, ¹sabbe kilese¹, sabbe duccharite, sabbe darathe, sabbe parilāhe, sabbe santāpe, sabbākusalābhisamkhāre² sameti upasameti vūpasameti nibbāpeti³ paṭipassambheti. *Bhikkhū* ti kalyāṇaputhujano⁴ vā bhikkhu sekho vā bhikkhū ti, kathaṃ disvā nibbāti bhikkhu.

Anupādiyaṇo lokasmiṃ ⁵kiñcī ti⁵ catūhi upādānehi anupādiyamāno agaṇhayamāno aparāmasayamāno⁶. *Lokasmiṃ* ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke. *Kiñcī* ti kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ samkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ ti, anupādiyaṇo⁷ lokasmiṃ kiñci. Ten' āha so nimmitto:

Pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhuṃ
vivekaṃ santipadañ ca mahesiṃ:
kathaṃ disvā nibbāti bhikkhu
anupādiyaṇo lokasmiṃ kiñcī ti.

Mūlaṃ papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā
mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe,
yā kāci taṇhā ajjhattaṃ,
tāsaṃ vinayā sadā sato sikkhe. 2.

Mūlaṃ papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe ti. *Papañcā* yeva papañcasamkhā⁸ taṇhāpapañcasamkhā diṭṭhipapañcasamkhā.

Katamaṃ taṇhāpapañcassa⁹ mūlaṃ? Avijjā mūlaṃ, ayoniso manasikāro mūlaṃ, asmimāno mūlaṃ, ahirikaṃ

1-1 Si om.

2 S ad. nibbāpeti.

3 B^p S om.

4 B^p S puthujjanakalyāṇako.

5-5 S kiñcāhi.

6 B^p S aparāmasamāno anabhinivisamāno.

7 S °yamāno.

8 S °samkhārā ti Bhagavā.

9 S °papañcāya.

mūlam, anottappam mūlam, uddhaccam mūlam; idam¹ taṅhāpapañcassa mūlam¹.

Katamam ditṭhipapañcassa mūlam? Avijjā mūlam, ayoniso manasikāro mūlam, asmimāno² mūlam, ahirikam mūlam, anottappam mūlam, uddhaccam mūlam; idam ditṭhipapañcassa mūlam.

Bhagavā ti gāravādhivacanam. Api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggamāno ti Bhagavā, bhaggadiṭṭhi ti Bhagavā, bhaggakaṅṭako ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā, bhaji vibhaji paṭivibhaji³ dhammaratanan⁴ ti Bhagavā. Bhavānam antakaro ti Bhagavā; bhāvitakāyo ti⁵ Bhagavā⁶, bhāvitasilo ti⁵ bhāvitacitto ti⁵ bhāvitapañño ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā araññavanapatthāni⁷ pantāni senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūpāni ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisilassa adhiccittassa adhipaṅṅāyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnam jhānānam, catunnam appamaññānam, catunnam arūpasamāpattīnan ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā aṭṭhannam vimokkhānam, aṭṭhannam abhibhāyatanānam, navannam anupubbavihārasamāpattīnan ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannam saññābhāvanānam, dasannam kaṣiṇasamāpattīnam, ānāpānasatisamādhissa asubhasamāpattiyā ti⁸ Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam, catunnam sammappadhānānam, catunnam iddhipādānam, pañcannam indriyānam, pañcannam balānam, sattannam bojjhaṅgānam, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannam taṭhāgatabalānam, catunnam vesārajjanam, catunnam paṭisambhidānam, channam abhiññānam, channam buddha-

1-1 S °papañcamūlam

3 B^p pavibhaji; S paṭibhaji.

5 B^p S om.

7 S araññe vara°.

2 S ad. ti.

4 S anuttaram dh°.

6 S om.

8 S asaññāsam°.

dhammānan ti Bhagavā. *Bhagavā* ti n' etam nāmam¹ mātarā katam, na pitarā katam, na bhātarā katam, na bhaginiyā katam, na mittāmacchehi katam, na ñātisālokitehi katam, na samanabrāhmaṇehi katam, na devatāhi katam; vimokkhantikam etam buddhānam bhagavantānam bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañāṇassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, ²mūlam papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā².

Mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe ti. *Mantā* vuccati paññā; yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi. *Asmī* ti rūpe asmī ti māno, asmī ti chando, asmī ti anusayo, vedanāya, saññāya, saṃkhāresu, viññāṇe asmī ti māno, asmī ti chando, asmī ti anusayo³ mūlam papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā. *Mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe* ti papañcasamkhāyā mūlañ ca asmimānañ ca mantāya sabbam uparuddheyya⁴ uparuddheyya nirodheyya vūpasameyya atthaṅgameyya paṭipassambheyyā ti, mūlam papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā. *mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe*.

Yā kāci taṇhā ajjhattan ti. *Yā* ⁵*kācī* ti⁵ sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam asesam⁶ nissesam pariyādāyavacanam⁷ etam, yā kācī ti. *Taṇhā* ti, rūpatañhā ti . . . pe . . . dhammatañhā. *Ajjhattan* ti ⁸ajjhattam samuṭṭhāti⁸ sā taṇhā ti, ajjhattam. Athavā ajjhattikam vuccati cittam; yaṃ cittam mano mānasam hadayaṃ paṇḍaram mano manāyatanam manindriyam viññāṇam viññāṇakkhandho tājja manoviññāṇadhātu. Cittena manasā⁹ taṇhā sahaḡatā¹⁰ sahojātā saṃsatṭhā sampayuttā ekuppādā ekanirodhā ekavattukā ekārammaṇā ti pi ajjhattan ti, yā kāci taṇhā ajjhattam.

Tāsam vinayā sadā sato sikkhe ti. *Sadā* ti sadā sab-

¹ S ad. na.

²⁻² Si om.; B^p om. Bhagavā.

³ B^p S ad. ti.

⁴ B^p ruddheyya.

⁵⁻⁵ S kāci.

⁶ B^p S anavasesam.

⁷ S pariyādāna°.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S ajjhattasamuṭṭhānā vā.

⁹ B^p S sā.

¹⁰ S samāgatā.

badā¹ sabbakālaṃ niccakālaṃ dhuvakālaṃ¹ satataṃ samitaṃ abbhokīṇaṃ² pokhānupokhaṃ udakummikajātaṃ³ avicisantatisahitaṃ phusitaṃ purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ⁴ purimayāmaṃ pacchimayāmaṃ⁴ kāle juṇhe vasse hemante gimhe purime vayokhandhe majjhime vayokhandhe pacchime vayokhandhe. Sato ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsatipaññaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu⁵ citte dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatipaññaṃ bhāvento sato; aparehi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, asati-parivajjanāya sato, satikaraṇiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ katattā sato, satipaṭipakkhānaṃ⁶ dhammānaṃ katattā sato, satinimittānaṃ dhammānaṃ⁷ asammutthattā sato; aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, satiyā samannāgatattā sato, satiyā vasitattā sato, satiyā pāguṇṇatāya sato, satiyā apaccorohaṇatāya sato; aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, satattā sato, santattā sato, samitattā sato, santa-dhammasamannāgatattā sato; buddhānussatiyā sato, dhammānussatiyā sato, saṃghānussatiyā sato, sīlānussatiyā sato, cāgānussatiyā sato, devatānussatiyā sato, ānāpānasatiyā sato, maraṇasatiyā sato, kāyagatāsatiyā sato, upasamānussatiyā sato; yā⁷ sati anussati patissati sati, saraṇatā dhāraṇatā apilāpanatā assammussanā⁸ sati, satindriyaṃ satibalaṃ sammāsati satisambojjhaṅgo ekāyanamaggo; ayaṃ vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno⁹ samannāgato so vuccati sato.

Sikkhe ti tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhicitasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā. Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, khuddako sīlakkhandho,

¹ Si *om.*² S asabhānuk°.³ B^p Si udakumika°; S udakumitaṃ jātaṃ.⁴ S purimaṃ y° pacchimaṃ y°.⁵ B^p S *ad.* pe.⁶ S satiparikkhānaṃ.⁷ B^p S *om.*⁸ B^p asam°; S assamusānabhā.⁹ B^p samanno; S *om.*

mahanto silakkhandho, silam patitthā ādicaraṇam sam-yamo samvaro mukham pamukham kusalānam dham-mānam samāpattiyā; ayam adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā adhicittasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savi-cāram vivekajam pītisukham ¹paṭhamam jhānam¹ upa-sampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānam vūpasamāya ²ajjhat-tam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avi-cāram samādhijam pītisukham ³dutiyam jhānam³ upa-sampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca⁴ viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena patisamve-deti, yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā su-khavihārī ti, ⁵tatīyam jhānam⁵ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā⁶ adukkha-m-asu-kham upekkhāsatipārisuddhim ⁷catuttham⁷ jhānam upa-sampajja viharati; ayam adhicittasikkhā.

Katamā adhipaññāsikkhā? Idha bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāyā samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam dukkhasamu-dayo ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭi-padā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhū-tam pajānāti, ayam āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtam pa-jānāti, ayam āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti; ayam adhipaññāsikkhā.

Tāsam vinayā sadā sato sikkhe ti tāsam taṇhānam vinayāya paṭivinayāya pahānāya vūpasamāya paṭinis-saggāya paṭipassaddhiyā adhisīlam pi sikkheyya, adhi-cittam pi sikkheyya, adhipañnam pi sikkheyya; imā tisso sikkhā⁸ āvajjanto sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya,

1-1 S peṭhamajjh°.

3-3 S dutiyajjh°.

5-5 S tatiyajjh°.

7-7 S catutthajjh°.

2 B^p S vūpasamā.

4 B^p S om.

6 S atthagamā.

8 B^p S sikkhāyo.

passanto sikkheyya, paccavekkhanto sikkheyya, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, saddhāya adhimuccanto sikkheyya, viriyam paggaṇhanto sikkheyya, satim upaṭṭhapento sikkheyya. cittaṃ samādahanto sikkheyya, paññāya pajānanto sikkheyya, abhiññeyyam abhijānanto sikkheyya, pariññeyyam parijānanto sikkheyya, pahātabbam pajahanto sikkheyya, bhāvetabbam bhāvento sikkheyya, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, tāsam vinayā sadā sato sikkhe. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Mūlam papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā
mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe,
yā kāci taṇhā ajjhattam,
tāsam vinayā sadā sato sikkhe ti.

Yaṃ kiñci dhammam abhijaññā
ajjhattam athavā pi bahiddhā,
na tena thāmam kubbetha,
na hi sā nibbuti satam vuttā. 3.

Yaṃ kiñci dhammam abhijaññā ajjhattan ti yaṃ kiñci attano guṇam jāneyya, kusale vā dhamme, abyākate vā dhamme.

Katame attano guṇā? Uccākulā pabbajito vā assa¹, mahākulā² pabbajito vā assa, ³mahābhogakulā vā³ ulārabhogakulā vā⁴ pabbajito vā assa, ñāto yasassī⁵ gahaṭṭhapabbajitānan ti vā assa, lābhī 'mhi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti vā assa, suttantiko vā assa, vinayadharo vā assa, dhammakathiko vā assa, āraññiko vā assa, piṇḍapātiko vā assa, paṃsukūliko vā assa, tecīvariko vā assa, sapadānacāriko⁶ vā assa, khalupacchābhattiko vā assa, nesajjiko vā assa. yathāsanthatiko vā assa, paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā assa, dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā assa, tatiyassa

¹ B^p assam (=ayam); S ayam throughout the paragraph.

² B^p S mahābhaga°.

³⁻³ B^p S om.

⁴ B^p S om.

⁵ B^p ad. sa.

⁶ Si sappadāna°.

jhānassa lābhī ti vā assa, catutthassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā assa, ¹ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā assa ¹, viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā assa; ime vuccanti attano guṇā. Yaṃ kiñci attano guṇaṃ jāneyya ājāneyya vijāneyya paṭivijāneyya paṭivijjheyya ti, yaṃ kiñci dhammam abhijaññā.

Ajjhattaṃ athavā pi bahiddhā ti upajjhāyassa vā ācariyassa vā te guṇā assū ti, ajjhattaṃ athavā pi bahiddhā.

Na tena thāmaṃ kubbethā ² ti attano vā guṇena paresaṃ vā ³ guṇena ⁴ thāmaṃ na kareyya, thambhaṃ na kareyya, mānaṃ na kareyya, uṇṇatiṃ na kareyya, uṇṇamaṃ na kareyya, na tena mānaṃ jāneyya, na tena thaddho ⁵ assa patthaddho pagghitasiro ti, na tena thāmaṃ kubbetha.

Na hi sā nibbuti satamaṃ vuttā ti satānaṃ ⁶ santānaṃ sappurisānaṃ buddhānaṃ buddhasāvakaṇaṃ pacceka-buddhānaṃ sā nibbuti ⁷ na vuttā na-ppavuttā na ācikkhitā na desitā na paññāpitā na paṭṭhapitā na vivaṭā na vibhattā na uttānikatā na-ppakāsītā ti, na hi sā nibbuti satamaṃ vuttā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yaṃ kiñci dhammam abhijaññā ⁸
ajjhattaṃ athavā pi bahiddhā,
na tena thāmaṃ kubbetha,
na hi sā nibbuti satamaṃ vuttā ti.

Seyyo na tena maññeyya
niceyyo athavā pi sarikkho,
phuṭṭho ⁹ anekarūpehi ¹⁰
nātumānaṃ vikappayaṃ tittṭhe. 4.

Seyyo na tena maññeyyā ti seyyo 'ham asmī ti mānaṃ ¹¹
na jāneyya jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena ¹² vā vaṇ-

¹⁻¹ S om.

² S kupp°.

³ S om.

⁴ S ad. na.

⁵ B^p baddho; S buddho.

⁶ S satānaṃ ti.

⁷ S nibbuti ti.

⁸ Si °abhiññā.

⁹ Si puṭṭho; S om.; B^p ?

¹⁰ S anekehi rūpehi.

¹¹ B^p atimānaṃ.

¹² B^p °yena and below.

ṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāya-
tanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjatṭhānena vā sutena vā
paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti, seyyo
na tena maññeyya.

Nīceyyo athavā pi sarikkho ti hīno 'ham asmī ti omā-
naṃ na jāneyya jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . añña-
taraññatarena vā vatthunā. ¹Sadiso 'ham asmī ti mānaṃ
na jāneyya jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇ-
ṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāya-
tanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjatṭhānena vā sutena vā
paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti, nī-
ceyyo athavā pi sarikkho.

Phuṭṭho ²*anekarūpehī* ti anekavidhehi ākārehi phuṭṭho ²
pareto samohito ¹samannāgato ti, phuṭṭho ²anekarūpehi.

Nātumānaṃ vikappayaṃ titṭhe ti ātumāno ³vuccati attā ⁴;
attānaṃ ⁵kappento vikappento vikappam āpajjanto na tiṭ-
theyyā ti, nātumānaṃ vikappayaṃ titṭhe. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Seyyo na tena maññeyya
nīceyyo athavā pi sarikkho,
phuṭṭho ²anekarūpehī ⁶
nātumānaṃ vikappayaṃ titṭhe ti.

Ajjhattam eva upasame,
nāññato bhikkhu santim eseyya:
ajjhattam upasantassa
n' atthi attam ⁷, kuto nirattam ⁸ vā. 5.

Ajjhattam eva upasame ti. *Ajjhattam* rāgaṃ sameyya
upasameyya ⁹, dosaṃ sameyya upasameyya ⁹, mohaṃ
sameyya, kodhaṃ ¹⁰upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ palāsaṃ issaṃ
macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sātheyyaṃ thambhaṃ ⁴ sāraṃ-

¹⁻¹ S om.

² Si S phuṭṭho.

³ S ātumānā.

⁴ S om.

⁵ S attanā.

⁶ S anerūpehi.

⁷ B^p S attā and below.

⁸ B^p nirattā and below; S nivuttā, below nirattā.

⁹ Si om.

¹⁰ S ad. sameyya.

bhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ¹ maḍaṃ paṃādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccarite sabbe dārathe sabbe parilāhe sabbe santāpe sabbākusalābhisamkhāre sameyya upasameyya vūpasameyya¹ nibbāpeyya paṭipassambheyyā² ti, ajjhattam eva upasame.

Nāññato bhikkhu santim eseyyā ti aññato asuddhimaggena³ micchāpaṭipadāya aniyyānāpathena, aññatra satipaṭṭhānehi aññatra sammapadhānehi aññatra iddhippādehi aññatra indriyehi aññatra balehi aññatra bojjhaṅgehi aññatra ariyā aṭṭhaṅgikā maggā santim upasantim vūpasantim nibbutim paṭipassaddhim na eseyya na gaveseyya na pariyeseyyā ti, nāññato bhikkhu santim eseyya.

*Ajjhattam upasantassā*⁴ ti. Ajjhattam rāgaṃ upasantassa⁵, dosaṃ⁶ upasantassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhāre santassa upasantassa vūpasantassa nibbutassa paṭipassaddhassā⁷ ti, ajjhattam upasantassa.

N'atthi attam, kuto nirattam vā ti. *N'atthi* ti paṭikkhepo. *Attaṃ* ti sassatadiṭṭhi⁸ n'atthi⁹, nirattan ti ucchedadiṭṭhi n'atthi, attā ti gahitaṃ n'atthi⁹, nirattā ti muñcītābbaṃ n'atthi, ¹⁰yassa n'atthi¹⁰ gahitaṃ, ¹¹tassa n'atthi¹¹ muñcītābbaṃ, ¹²yass'atthi muñcītābbaṃ¹², ¹³tass'atthi¹³ gahitaṃ. Gāhamuñcanaṃ samatikkanto arahā vuddhiparihāniṃ vītiratto. So vuṭṭhavāso ciṇṇacaraṇo . . . pe¹⁴ . . . n'atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, n'atthi attam, kuto nirattam vā. Ten'āha Bhagavā:

Ajjhattam eva upasame,
nāññato bhikkhu santim eseyya:
ajjhattam upasantassa
n'atthi attam, kuto nirattam vā ti.

-
- | | |
|--------------------------------------|--|
| 1 S om. | 2 S °ppassaddheyyā. |
| 3 S visuddhi°. | 4 S upasantayā. |
| 5 B ^p S santassa. | 6 S ad. santassa; B ^p ? |
| 7 B ^p S paṭipassaddhiyā. | 8 B ^p S attadiṭṭhi. |
| 9 S atthi ti. | 10-10 B ^p yass'atthi. |
| 11-11 B ^p tass'atthi. | 12-12 B ^p S om. |
| 13-13 B ^p tassa; S yassa. | 14 B ^p S ad. jātimaraṇasamsāro. |

Majjhe yathā samuddassa
 ūmi no jāyati, t̥hito hoti,
 evaṃ t̥hito aneja' assa:
 ussadaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci.
 6.

Majjhe yathā samuddassa ūmi no jāyati, t̥hito hoti ti. Samuddo caturāsītiyojanasahassāni ubbedhena gambhīro; hetthā cattālīsayojanasahassāni¹ udakaṃ macchakacchapehi kampati, uparī cattālīsayojanasahassāni¹ udakaṃ vātehi kampati, majjhe cattāri yojanasahassāni udakaṃ na kampati na vikampati² na calati² na vedhati na pavedhati na sampavedhati anerito aghaṭṭito³ acalito aluṭito abhanto vūpasanto, tatra ūmi no jāyati, t̥hito hoti samuddo ti, evaṃ pi majjhe yathā samuddassa ūmi no jāyati, t̥hito hoti. Athavā sattannaṃ pabbatānaṃ antarikāsu⁴ sīdantarasamuddo⁵, tatra udakaṃ na kampati na vikampati na calati na vedhati na pavedhati na sampavedhati, anerito aghaṭṭito⁶ acalito aluṭito abhanto vūpasanto, tatra ūmi no jāyati, t̥hito hoti samuddo ti, evaṃ pi majjhe yathā samuddassa ūmi no jāyati, t̥hito hoti.

Evaṃ t̥hito aneja' assā ti. *Evan ti* opammaṃ sampatiṭṭānaṃ⁷. *T̥hito ti* lābhe pi na kampati, alābhe pi na kampati, yase pi na kampati, ayase pi na kampati, pasamsāya pi na kampati, nindāya pi na kampati, sukhe pi na kampati, dukkhe pi na kampati na vikampati na calati na vedhati na pavedhati na sampavedhati ti, evaṃ t̥hito. *Aneja' assā ti.* Ejā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yassa' esā ejā taṇhā pahinā⁸ samucchinnā vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhā abhappattikā nānagginaṃ daddhā, so vuccati anejo, ejāya pahinattā anejo, so lābhe pi na iñjati, alābhe pi na iñjati, yase pi na iñjati,

¹ S cattārīsaṃ y°.

2-2 S om.

³ S asaṅghito avat̥thito.

⁴ B° abhantari kāsū satta; S abhantarikāsaññi.

⁵ B° sīdantaramahā°; S antarimahā°.

⁶ S aghathito. ⁷ S °pādanto. ⁸ B° ad. ucchinnā.

ayase pi na iñjati, pasamsāya pi na iñjati, nindāya pi na iñjati, sukhe pi na iñjati, dukkhe pi na iñjati na calati na vedhati na pavedhati na sampavedhati ti, evaṃ ʒhito aneja' assa.-

Ussadaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñcī ti. Ussadā ti sat-
t' ussadā, rāgussado¹ dosussado mohussado mānussado
ditṭhussado kilesussado kammussado, taṃ² na kareyya
na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbat-
teyya. *Kuhiñcī ti kuhiñci kimhici³ katthaci ajjhattaṃ vā*
bahiddhā vā ajjhattabahiddhā vā ti⁴, ussadaṃ bhikkhu na
kareyya kuhiñci. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Majjhe yathā samuddassa
ūmi no jāyati, ʒhito hoti,
evaṃ ʒhito aneja' assa:
ussadaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñcī ti.

Akittayi vivaṭacakkhu
sakkhidhammaṃ parissayaavinayaṃ,
paṭipadaṃ vadehi, bhaddante,
pātimokkhaṃ athavā pi samādhim. 7.

Akittayi vivaṭacakkhū ti. Akittayī ti⁵ akittayi parikittayi
ācikkhi desesi paññāpesi paṭṭhapesi vivari vibhaji uttā-
nim akāsi pakāsesi⁵ ti, akittayi. *Vivaṭacakkhū ti Bha-*
gavā pañcahi cakkhūhi vivaṭacakkhu, maṃsacakkhunā
pi vivaṭacakkhu, dibbacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu, pañ-
ñācakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu, buddhacakkhunā pi viva-
ṭacakkhu, samantacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā maṃsacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu? Maṃ-
sacakkhumbi Bhagavato pañca vaṇṇā⁶ saṃvijjanti: nilo ca
vaṇṇo, pītako ca vaṇṇo, lohitaḥ ca vaṇṇo, kaṇho ca vaṇṇo,

¹ B^p S rāgussadaṃ and so on to kammussadaṃ.

² B^p S om.

³ B^p kismiñci; S kismici.

⁴ S om.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S kittitaṃ (S akittikaṃ parikittikaṃ) acikkhitaṃ
desitaṃ (S desesaṃ) paññāpitaṃ paṭṭhapitaṃ vivataṃ vib-
hattaṃ uttānikaṃ pakāsitaṃ.

⁶ S vaṇṇāni.

odāto ca vaṇṇo¹; yattha ca akkhiḷomāni paṭiṭṭhitāni. taṃ nīlaṃ hoti sunīlaṃ pāsādikaṃ dassaneyyaṃ ummārapupphasamānaṃ². Tassa parato pītakaṃ hoti, supītakaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ pāsādikaṃ dassaneyyaṃ kaṇṇikārapupphasamānaṃ³; ubhayato ca akkhikūṭāni Bhagavato lohita-kāni honti sulohitakāni pāsādikāni dassaneyyāni inda-gopakasamānāni. Majjhe kaṇhaṃ hoti sukaṇhaṃ alūkhaṃ siniddhaṃ pāsādikaṃ dassaneyyaṃ alāriṭṭhakasamānaṃ⁴; tassa parato odātaṃ hoti suvodātaṃ⁵ setaṃ paṇḍaraṃ pāsādikaṃ dassaneyyaṃ osadhitarakasamānaṃ. Tena Bhagavā pākatikena maṃsacakkhunā attabhāvapa-riyāpannaena purimasucaritakammābhiniḃbattena samantā yojanaṃ passati divā c' eva rattiṃ ca. Yadā pi caturaṅga-samannāgato andhakāro hoti, suriyo ca⁶ atthaṅgamito hoti, kāḷapakkho ca uposatho hoti, tibbo ca vanasaṅḍo hoti, mahā ca akālamegho⁷ abbhutṭhito hoti, evarūpe pi caturaṅgasamannāgate andhakāre samantā yojanaṃ passati, n' atthi so kūto vā kavāṭaṃ vā pākāro vā pab-bato vā gacchaṃ vā latā⁸ vā āvaraṇaṃ rūpānaṃ dassa-nāya. Ekaṃ ce tilaphalaṃ nimittaṃ katvā tilavāhe pak-khipeyya, taṃ ñeva tilaphalaṃ⁹ uddhareyya, evaṃ pari-suddhaṃ Bhavagato pākatikamaṃsacakkhu¹⁰; evaṃ Bha-gavā maṃsacakkhunā¹¹ vivaṭacakkhu.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu ?
*Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-kena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne¹² hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: ime te¹³ bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannā-gatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena saman-nāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭ-

* Cf. D. i, 82.

¹ B^p S *ad.* akkhiḷomāni ca bhagavato.

² B^p ummāp°; S ummāp°. ³ B^p S kaṇṇikāra°. ⁴ S addāri°.

⁵ B^p S su-odātaṃ. ⁶ B^p vā. ⁷ B^p kāḷa°.

⁸ S latam. ⁹ S tilam phalam. ¹⁰ S pākatikaṃ m°.

¹¹ B^p S *ad.* pi. ¹² S uppajj° *and below.* ¹³ B^p S vata.

ṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā¹; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsūcaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammāditṭhikā sammāditṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā² sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannā ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cava-māne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.³ Ākaṃkhamāno ca Bhagavā ekam pi lokadhātum passeyya, dve pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, tisso pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, catasso pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, pañca pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, dasa pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, visam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, tiṃsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, cattālīsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, paññāsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya. saḥassim pi cūlanikaṃ lokadhātum passeyya, dvisahassim pi majjhimikaṃ³ lokadhātum passeyya tīsahassim pi⁴ lokadhātum passeyya⁴, mahāsahassim pi lokadhātum passeyya. Yāvata vā⁵ pana ākaṃkheyya, tāvatakaṃ passeyya; evaṃ parisuddhaṃ Bhagavato dibbacakkhu; evaṃ Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā⁶ vivaṭacakkhu.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā paññācakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu? Bhagavā mahāpaṇño puthupaṇño hāsapaṇño javanapaṇño tikkhapaṇño nibbedhikapaṇño paññappabhedakusalo pabhinnaṇño adhigatapaṭisambhido catuvesārajjappatto dasabaladhārī purisāsabho purisāsīho purisanāgo purisājaṇño purisadhoreyyho anantaṇño anantatejo anantayaso aḍḍho⁷ mahaddhano dhanavā netā vinetā anunetā saññāpetā⁸ nijjhāpetā pekkhetā⁹ pasādetā. So hi Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā¹⁰, asaṅjātassa maggassa saṅjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū magga-vidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā. So hi Bhagavā jānaṃ

¹ uppannā.² S *ad.* amatam.³ B^p majjhimam.⁴⁻⁴ B^p S *om.*⁵ S *ca.*⁶ B^p S *ad.* pi.⁷ *Codd.* aḍḍho.⁸ S pañña^o⁹ Si pekkhatā; S pekkhapetā.¹⁰ S asaṅjanassa.

jānāti, passam passati, cakkhubhūto ¹dhammabhūto ñāṇabhūto ¹brahmabhūto vattā pavattā, atthassa ninnetā, amatassa dātā, dhammasāmī tathāgato. N' atthi tassa Bhagavato añātam ² adittham aviditam asacchikatam aphusitam ³ paññāya. Atitānāgatapaccuppannam ⁴ upādāya sabbe dhammā sabbākāreṇa ⁵ Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpātham āgacchanti. Yam kiñci neyyam nāma atthi dhammam ⁶ jānitabbam, attattho vā, parattho vā, ubhayattho vā, ditthadhammiko vā attho, samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā attho, gambhīro vā attho, guyho ⁷ vā attho, paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho, nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho, nikkilesa vā attho, vodāno ⁸ vā attho, paramattho vā ⁹, sabbam tam anto buddhañāṇe parivat-tati ¹⁰. Atīte ¹¹ Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihatam ñāṇam, anāgate paccuppanne appaṭihatam ñāṇam, ¹² sabbam kāyakammam Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇānuparivatti. Sabbam vacikammam, sabbam manokammam ¹² Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇānuparivatti. Yāvatakam neyyam tāvatakam ñāṇam, yāvatakam ñāṇam tāvatakam neyyam: neyyapariyantikam ñāṇam, ñāṇapariyantikam neyyam; neyyam atikkamitvā ñāṇam na-ppavattati, ñāṇam atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññam pariyan-tatthāyino ¹³ te dhammā. Yathā dvinnam samuggapaṭalānam sammāphusitānam ¹⁴ hetthimam samuggapaṭalam uparimam va nātivattati, uparimam samuggapaṭalam heṭthimam va ¹⁵ nātivattati aññamaññapariyantatthāyinc evam eva Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyañ ca ñāṇañ ca aññamaññam ¹⁶ pariyantatthāyino ¹³; yāvatakam neyyam tāva-

¹⁻¹ B^p ñāṇabh° dhammabh°.

² S anaññātam.

³ B^p aphassitam; S aphussitam.

⁴ B^p S atitam anāgatam p°.

⁵ S °kārehi.

⁶ Si om.

⁷ B^p S gulho.

⁸ Si vodāto.

⁹ S ad. attho.

¹⁰ See note ¹²⁻¹².

¹¹ S atitam.

¹²⁻¹² B^p S. insert after note 5 (B^p ñāṇānuparitto; S ñāṇānuparivattani).

¹³⁻¹³ S om.

¹⁴ B^p °phasitānam.

¹⁵ B^p om.

¹⁶ Si aññamaññap° and below.

takaṃ nāṇaṃ, yāvatakaṃ nāṇaṃ tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ nāṇaṃ, nāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ¹ atikkamitvā nāṇaṃ na-ppavattati, nāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññaṃaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāyino te dhammā. Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa Bhagavato nāṇaṃ parivattati, sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭibaddhā ākaṃkhaṭṭhā manasikārapaṭibaddhā cittuppādaṭṭhā. Sabbasattesu Buddhassa Bhagavato nāṇaṃ parivattati, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ Bhagavā āsayā jānāti, anusayā jānāti, caritā jānāti, adhimuttim jānāti. Apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhābhābhābhe satie jānāti². Sadevako loko³ samārako³ sabrahmako³ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi⁴ pajā⁵ sadevamanussā anto buddhañāṇe⁶ parivattati⁷. Yathā ye keci macchakacchapā antamaso timitimiṅgalaṃ upādāya anto mahāsamudde parivattanti, evaṃ eva sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi⁸ pajā sadevamanussā anto buddhañāṇe parivattati⁹. Yathā ye keci pakkhī antamaso garuḷaṃ venateyyaṃ upādāya ākāsassa padese parivattanti, evaṃ eva ye pi te sārīputtasamā paññāya te pi buddhañāṇassa padese parivattanti. Buddhañāṇaṃ devamanussānaṃ pañhaṃ pharitvā abhibhavitvā tiṭṭhati; ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatipaṇḍitā¹ samaṇapaṇḍitā nipuṇā¹⁰ parappavādā¹¹ bālavedhirūpā¹² vobhindantā¹³ maññe caranti¹⁴ paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. Te pañhaṃ abhisamkharitvā abhisamkharitvā tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti¹⁵, kathitā visajjitā ca te pañhā Bhagavatā honti, niddiṭṭhakāraṇā¹⁶ upakkhitakā

¹ S om.² S pajānāti.³ S °ke.⁴ S °brāhmaṇiyā.⁵ S pajāya.⁶ Si santo°.⁷ B^p S parivattanti.⁸ S °brāhmako.⁹ B^p S parivattanti.¹⁰ Si nipuṇā.¹¹ B^p S katapara°.¹² B^p S vāla°.¹³ B^p S te bhindanta.¹⁴ B^p S vadanti.¹⁵ B^p S ad. gulhāni ca paṭicchannāni ca.¹⁶ Si nidiṭṭha°; S nindittha°.

ca. Te Bhagavato sampajjante¹. Atha kho Bhagavā² tattha atirocati yadidaṃ paññāyā ti; evaṃ Bhagavā paññācak-khunā³ pi vivaṭacakkhu.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu? Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svā-kāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye app-ekacce para-lokavajjabhayadassāvino viharante. Seyyathā pi nāma up-paliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā app-ekaccāni uppalāni⁴ vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udae jātāni udae saṃvaddhāni⁵ udakānuggatāni⁶ antonimug-gapositāni, app-ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇ-ḍarikāni vā udae jātāni udae saṃvaddhāni⁷ samoda-kaṇṭhitāni⁸, app-ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍari-kāni vā⁹ udae jātāni⁹ udae saṃvaddhāni¹⁰ udakā¹¹ accug-gamma tiṭṭhanti¹¹ anupalittāni udakena; evaṃ eva Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento addasa satte appa-rajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvā-kāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye app-ekacce paralokavajja-bhayadassāvino viharante. Jānāti Bhagavā, ayaṃ pug-galo rāgacarito, ayaṃ dosacarito, ayaṃ mohacarito, ayaṃ vitakkacarito, ayaṃ saddhācarito, ayaṃ ñānacarito ti. Rāgacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa asubhakathaṃ katheti. Dosacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa mettābhāvanāṃ ācik-khati. Mohacaritam¹² Bhagavā puggalam¹³ uddese pari-pucchāya kālena dhammassavane kālena dhammasākac-chāya garusaṃvāse niveseti. Vitakkacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa ānāpānasatiṃ ācikkhati. Saddhācaritassa Bha-gavā puggalassa pāsādāniyaṃ¹⁴ nimittam ācikkhati bud-

¹ Si sampajanti; S sammajjanti. ² B^p ad. va; S ad. ca.

³ S paññātica°.

⁴ S upphalā.

⁵ B^p saṃvaddhāni; S vaḍḍhāni. ⁶ S udakāni anu°.

⁷ S vaḍḍhanti ti.

⁸ B^p °aṭṭhitāni.

⁹⁻⁹ S om.

¹⁰ B^p saṃvaddhāni; S ad. vā udae jātā.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p accuggammaṭṭhanti; S accuggamanti udae jāta-nanti.

¹² B^p S °tassa.

¹³ B^p S puggalassa.

¹⁴ S pāsādanassa.

dhasubodhiṃ¹ dhammasudhammatam² samghasupaṭipat-
tim silāni ca attano. Nāṇacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa³
vipassanānimittam ācikkhati⁴ aniccākāraṃ dukkhākāraṃ
ānattākāraṃ.

* Sele yathā pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito,
yathā pi passe janatam samantato,
tathūpamaṃ dhammam ayaṃ Sumedha
pāsādam āruyha samantacakkhu,
sokāvakiṇṇam⁵ janatam apetasoko
avekkhasu jātijarābhībhitān ti;

evaṃ Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu.

Katham Bhagavā samantacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu?
Samantacakkhu vuccati sabbaññutañāṇam. Bhagavā sab-
baññutañāṇena upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upa-
panno samupapanno⁶ samannāgato, na tassa aditṭham
idh' atthi kiñci; atho⁷ aviññātam ajānitabbam; sabbam abhi-
ññāsi, yad atthi neyyam. Tathāgato tena samantacakkhū
ti, evaṃ Bhagavā samantacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhū ti,
akittayi vivaṭacakkhu.

Sakkhidhammam parissayavinayan ti. *Sakkhidhamman*
ti na itihitiham, na itikirāya na paramparāya⁸, na
piṭakasampadāya, na takkahetu, na nayahetu, na ākāra-
parivitakkena, na ditṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, sāmam sayam
abhiññātam⁹ attapaccakkhadhamman ti⁹, sakkhidham-
mam. *Parissayavinayan* ti parissayā ti dve parissayā,
pākaṭaparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca.

Katame pākaṭaparissayā? Sīhā byagghā dipi-acchata-

* Itv. § 38.

¹ S buddhasubuddhatam.

² S dhammesu dhammam.

³ B^p S ad. ācikkhati.

⁴ B^p om.

⁵ B^p sokāvatiṇṇam; S sotāvatinnim.

⁶ B^p S sampanno.

⁷ S attho.

⁸ S parāya.

⁹ ⁹ B^p attapaccakkham dhammatam kathayi; S tattha-
paccattham dhammam katarī ti.

racchā ¹ kokā gomahisā ¹ hatthi ahi-vicchikā satapadi corā vā assu, māṇavā ² katakammā vā akatakammā vā, cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kāyarogo sīsarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dantarogo kāso sāso pināso dāho jaro kucchirogo mucchā pakkhandikā sūlā ³ visūcikā kutṭham gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro daddu kaṇḍu kacchu rakhasā vitacchikā lohitaṭṭham ⁴ madhumeho aṃsā piḷakā bhagandalā, pittasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, vātasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, sannipātikā ābādhā, utupariṇāmajā ābādhā, visamaparihārajā ābādhā, ⁵ opakamikā ābādhā, kammavipākajā ābādhā ⁵, sītaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo dāṃsamakasavātā-tapasiriṃsapasamphassā iti vā; ime vuccanti pākāṭaparissayā.

Katame paṭicchannaparissayā? Kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ maṇoduccaritaṃ kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ ṭhīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ rāgo doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭheyyaṃ thambho sārāmbho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā. ⁶ sabbāni duccaritāni ⁶, sabbe darathā, sabbe parilāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārā; ime vuccanti paṭicchannaparissayā ⁷. *Parissayā* ti ken'atthena parissayā? Parisahantī ti parissayā, parihānāya saṃvattantī ti parissayā, tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Kathaṃ parisahantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā taṃ puggalaṃ saṃvattantī parisahanti abhibhavanti ajjhottharanti pariyādiyanti maddanti, evaṃ parisahantī ti, parissayā.

Kathaṃ parihānāya saṃvattantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ⁸ parihānāya antarāyāya ⁸ saṃvattanti. Katamesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ? Sammāpaṭipadāya anulomapaṭipadāya apaccanī-

1—1 B^p (?) kokamahisā.

2 B^p ad. vā.

3 S sulā; Si susā.

4 B^p Si lohitaṃ piṭṭhaṃ.

5—5 S om.

6—6 B^p S sabbe duccaritā.

7 S ad. ti.

8—8 B^p S antarāyāya p^o.

kaṭṭhapaṭṭhāyā anvatthapaṭṭhāyā¹ dhammānuddhamma-
paṭṭhāyā, silesu paripūrakāritāyā², indriyesu gutta-
dvāratāyā, bhojane mattaññūtāyā, jāgariyānuyogassa, sa-
tisampajaññassa, catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanānu-
yogassa, catunnam sammappadhānānam, catunnam
iddhipādānam, pañcannam indriyānam, pañcannam ba-
lānam, sattannam bojjhaṅgānam, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa
maggassa bhāvanānuyogassa, imesaṃ kusalānam dham-
mānam³ parihānāyā antarāyāyā³ samvattanti; evaṃ⁴
parihānāyā samvattanti ti, parissayā.

Kathaṃ tatr' āsayā ti parissayā? Tatth' ete pāpakā
akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā; yathā
bile bilāsayā⁵ pāṇā sayanti, dake dakāsayā pāṇā sayanti,
vane vanāsayā pāṇā sayanti, rukkhe rukkhasāyā pāṇā
sayanti; evaṃ eva tatth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā
uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā ti; evaṃ pi tatr' āsayā ti,
parissayā.

Vuttam h'⁶ etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Sāntevāsiko bhik-
khave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati.
Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko sācariyako
dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno
cakkhunā⁷ rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā
dhammā⁸ sarasaṃkappā samyojanīyā, ty assa anto va-
santi⁹ anvāvasanti¹⁰ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā
sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti¹¹ samu-
dacaranti naṃ¹¹ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāca-
riyako ti vuccati. Puna c' aparaṃ bhikkhave bhik-
khuno¹² sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghā-
yitvā, jivhāyā rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phu-

* S. iv. 136.

¹ S atthapaṭṭhāyā.

³⁻³ B^p S antarāyāyā p^o.

⁵ S ad. vā.

⁷ S om.

⁹ S savanti, and B^p ?

¹¹⁻¹¹ Si om.

² S paripūritāyā.

⁴ B^p ad. pi.

⁶ S c'.

⁸ Si om.

¹⁰ Codd. anvāssavanti.

¹² S bhikkhu.

sitvā. manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā¹ sarasaṃkappā saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti² anvāvasanti³ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ saṃudācaranti⁴ samudacaranti naṃ⁴ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sācariyako ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharatī ti, evaṃ pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttam h'⁵ etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Tayo me bhikkhave antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā. Katame tayo? Lobho bhikkhave antarāmalam⁶ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Doso bhikkhave⁷ antarāmalam⁶ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko⁷. Moho bhikkhave antarāmalam⁶ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā ti.

Anatthajanano lobho, lobho cittappakopano,
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.
Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, luddho dhammaṃ na pasati;

⁸ andhaṃ tamaṃ⁸ tadā hoti, yaṃ lobho sahate naraṃ.
Anatthajanano doso, doso cittappakopano,
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.
Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, kuddho dhammaṃ na pasati;

andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho⁹ sahate naraṃ.

* Itv. § 88.

¹ Si om.

² B^p S savanti.

³ Codd anvāssavanti.

⁴⁻⁴ Si om.

⁵ S c'.

⁶ Si °malo.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p om.

⁸⁻⁸ Si andhatamaṃ throughout

⁹ B^p S doso.

Anatthajanano moho, moho cittappakopano,
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.

Mūlho atthaṃ na jānāti, mūlho dhammaṃ na pas-
sati;

andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ moho sahate naran ti;

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Tayo kho¹ mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattaṃ uppajjamānā² uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya.

Katame tayo? Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Doso kho mahārāja purisassa³ dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya³. Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Ime kho mahārāja⁴ purisassa dhammā ajjhattaṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya.

Lobho doso ca moho ca purisaṃ pāpacetasam
himsanti attasambhūtā tacasāraṃ va samphalan ti;

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:

† Rāgo ca doso ca itonidānā
arati rati lomahaṃso ito jāto⁵
ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā
kumārakā dhamkam⁶ iv' ossajjanti ti;

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

* S. i, 70; cf. 98 and Itv. § 50.

† Sn. 271.

¹ B^p ad. ye.

² Si om.

³⁻³ B^p om.

⁴ B^p S ad. tayo.

⁵ B^p jā.

⁶ B^p daṃgaṃ; S caṃkaṃ.

Parissayavinayan ti parissayavinayaṃ parissayapahānaṃ parissayavūpasamaṃ parissayapaṭinissaggaṃ parissayapaṭipassaddhaṃ amataṃ nibbānaṃ ti, sakkhidhammaṃ parissayavinayaṃ.

Paṭipadaṃ vadehi, bhaddan te ti. Paṭipadaṃ vadehi sam-māpaṭipadaṃ anulomapaṭipadaṃ apaccanīkapaṭipadaṃ anvatthapaṭipadaṃ dhammānudhammapaṭipadaṃ, sīlesu pari-pūrakāritaṃ, indriyesu guttadvārataṃ, bhojane mattaññu-taṃ, jāgariyānuयोगaṃ satisampajāññaṃ, ¹cattāro satipaṭṭhāne, cattāro ¹sammappadhāne, cattāro iddhippāde, pañcindriyāni pañcabalāni sattabojjhaṅge ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ nibbānaṃ ca nibbānagāminiṃ ca paṭipadaṃ vadehi ācikkha desehi paññapehi paṭṭhapehi vivara vibhaja ut-tānikarohi pakāsehī ti, paṭipadaṃ vadehi. *Bhaddan te* ti so nimmito Buddhaṃ ²Bhagavantaṃ ālapati. Athavā yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ ācikkhi ³desesi paññapesi paṭṭhapesi vivari vibhaji uttāni-akāsi pakāsesi, sabbantaṃ sundaraṃ bhaddakaṃ kalyāṇaṃ anavajjaṃ ⁴sevitabban ⁵ti, paṭipadaṃ vadehi bhaddan te.

Pātimokkhaṃ athavā pi samādhin ti. *Pātimokkhan* ti sīlaṃ paṭiṭṭhā ādicaraṇaṃ saṃyamo saṃvaro mukhaṃ pamukhaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. *Athavā pi samādhin* ti yā cittaassa ṭhiti saṅṭhiti avatṭhiti avisāhāro avikkhepo avisāhatamānasatā samatho samādhindriyaṃ samādhibalaṃ sammāsamādhī ti ⁶, pātimokkhaṃ athavā pi samādhin. Ten' āha so nimmito:

Akittayi vivaṭacakkhu
sakkhidhammaṃ parissayavinayaṃ,
paṭipadaṃ vadehi, bhaddan te,
pātimokkhaṃ athavā pi samādhin ti.

Cakkhūhi n' eva lol' assa,
gāmakathāya āvaraye sotam,
rase ca nānugijjheyya,
na ca mamāyetha ⁷kiñci lokasmiṃ. 8.

¹⁻¹ S om.² S buddho.³ B^p S ācikkhasi.⁴ S āsanavajjaṃ. ⁵ S veditabban.⁶ S om.⁷ Codd. mamay^o.

Cakkhūhi n' eva lol' assā ti katham cakkhulolo hoti^{1?} Idh' ekacco cakkhulolo² cakkhuloliyena samannāgato hoti, adittham dakkhitabbam, dittham samatikkamitabban ti ārāmena³ ārāmam uyyānena uyyānam gāmena gāmam nigamena nigamam nagarena nagaram raṭṭhena raṭṭham janapadena janapadam dīghacārikam⁴ anavatthitacārikam⁴ anuyutto viharati⁵ rūpadassanāya; evam pi cakkhulolo hoti. Athavā⁶ antaragharam pavittho vithim⁷ paṭipanno asamvuto gacchati, hatthim olokeno assam olokeno ratham olokeno pattim olokeno itthiyo olokeno purise olokeno kumārake⁸ olokeno kumārikāyo olokeno antarāpaṇam olokeno gharamukhāni olokeno uddham olokeno adho olokeno disāvidisaṃ pekkhamāno gacchati; evam pi cakkhulolo hoti. Athavā⁹ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyam asamvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiyjhādomanasā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum; tassa samvarāya na paṭipajjati; na rakkhati¹⁰ cakkhundriyam, cakkhundriye na samvaram āpajjati; evam pi cakkhulolo hoti. * Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhunjitvā te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ naccaṃ gītaṃ vāditaṃ pekkham akkhānaṃ pañissaraṃ vetālaṃ¹¹ kumbhathūnaṃ sobhanagarakaṃ¹² caṇḍālaṃ vaṃsaṃ dhovanaṃ hatthiyuddham assayuddham¹³ mahisayuddham usabhayuddham goyuddham¹⁴ meṇḍayuddham kukkuṭayuddham vaṭṭakayuddham daṇḍayuddham muṭṭhiyuddham nibbuddham¹⁵ uy-

* Cf. D. i. 6.

1 B^p ti.

2 B^p S om.

3 S om.

4 S °tarikam.

5 S ca hoti.

6 B^p S ad. bhikkhu.

7 B^p Si vithim; S vithi.

8 S kumāram.

9 B^p S ad. bhikkhu.

10 S sikkhati.

11 S vedallam.

12 B^p so bhaṇakaraṇam; S sobhanagarukam.

13 Si om.

14 B^p S ajayuddham.

15 B^p S nibuddham.

yodhikam balaggaṃ senābyūhaṃ¹ añikadassanaṃ iti vā, evam si cakkhulolo² hoti.

Kathaṃ na cakkhulolo hoti? Idha bhikkhu antaragha-
raṃ pavīṭṭho vīthiṃ³ paṭipanno saṃvuto gacchati, na
hatthiṃ olokeno na assaṃ olokeno na rathaṃ olokeno
⁴ na pattīṃ olokeno⁴ na itthiyo olokeno na purise olokeno
na kumārake olokeno na kumārikāyo olokeno⁵ na antarā-
paṇaṃ olokeno⁵ na gharamukhāni olokeno na uddhaṃ
olokento na adho olokeno na disāvidisaṃ pakkhamāno
gacchatī; evam pi na cakkhulolo hoti. Athavā bhikkhu
cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjan-
aggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvu-
taṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā
anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cak-
khundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; evam pi
na cakkhulolo hoti. * Yathā vā paṇ' eke bhonto samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te evarū-
paṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā⁶ viharanti, seyyathidaṃ
naccam gītaṃ vāditam pekkham akkhānaṃ . . . pe . . .
añikadassanaṃ iti vā, evarūpā visūkadassanānuyogā⁷ paṭi-
virato hoti; evam pi na cakkhulolo hoti. *Cakkhūhi n' eva
lol' assā* ti cakkhuloliyaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya
anabhāvaṃ gameyya; cakkhuloliyā ārato assa virato paṭi-
virato nikkhanto nissatṭho⁸ vippamutto visamṃutto vi-
mariyādikatena⁹ cetasā vihareyyā ti, cakkhūhi n' eva lol'
assa.

Gāmakathāya āvaraye sotaṃ ti. Gāmakathā vuccanti bat-
tiṃsa tiracchānakathā, seyyathidaṃ † rājakathā coraka-
thā mahāmattakathā senākathā bhayakathā yuddhaka-
thā annakathā pānakathā vatthakathā yānakathā sayana-
kathā mālākathā gandhakathā ñātikathā gāmakathā niga-

* Cf. D. i. 6.

† Cf. D. i. 7, and note there.

¹ S senabyūhanaṃ.

² S ad. ca.

³ B^p Si vīthiṃ; S vīthi.

⁴⁻⁴ Si om. ⁵⁻⁵ S om.

⁶ Si ananuyuttā.

⁷ B^p S visūkadassanā.

⁸ S nissatṭo and below.

⁹ B^p S vipari^o.

makathā nagarakathā janapadakathā itthikathā purisakathā sūrakathā visikkhākathā kumbhatthānakathā pubbapetakathā nānattakathā lokakkhāyikā samuddakkhāyikā iti, bhāvābhavakathā iti vā ti¹, gāmakathāya. *Āvaraye sotam* ti gāmakathāya sotam āvareyya nivāreyya sannivāreyya² rakkheyya gopeyya pidaheyya pacchindeyyā ti, gāmakathāya āvaraye sotam.

Rase ca nāmuḍḍijjheyyā ti. *Raso* ti mūlaraso khandharaso tacaraso pattaraso puppharaso phalaraso ambilaṃ madhuraṃ tittikaṃ³ kaṭukaṃ loṇikaṃ⁴ khārikaṃ ambilaṃ⁵ kasāvo sādum asādum sītam uṇham. Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā rasagiddhā. Te jivhaggena rasaggāni pariyesantā āhiṇḍanti⁶. Te⁷ ambilaṃ labhitvā⁷ anambilaṃ pariyesanti, anambilaṃ labhitvā ambilaṃ pariyesanti . . . pe . . . sītam labhitvā uṇham pariyesanti, uṇham labhitvā sītam pariyesanti; te⁸ yaṃ yaṃ labhitvā tena tena na tussanti aparāparaṃ pariyesanti; manāpikesu rasesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopannā laggā laggitā palibuddhā. Yass' esā rasataṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā . . . pe . . . nāṇagginā daddhā; so paṭisaṃkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti, n' eva davāya⁹ na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihimsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . phāsuvihāro cā ti; yathā vaṇaṃ ālimpeyya yāvad eva āruhaṇatthāya, yathā vā pana¹¹ akkhaṃ abbhañjeyya¹¹ yāvad eva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya, yathā vā pana¹ puttamaṃsaṃ¹² āhāreyya yāvad eva kantārassa nittharaṇatthāya; evam eva bhikkhu paṭisaṃkhā yoniso

¹ B^p S om.

² B^p S saṃvareyya; Si sinniv^o.

³ B^p titthakaṃ; S tittakaṃ.

⁴ B^p S loṇakaṃ.

⁵ Si lambilaṃ; B^p ?

⁶ S ahindantā.

⁷ S ambālaṃhitvā (ambā lambhitvā?).

⁸ S ad. te.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p om.

¹⁰ S iti purānañ ca vedanaṃ paṭihamkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppadesāmi yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca.

¹¹⁻¹¹ S akkhabbhañjeyya.

¹² S ad. āhāraṃ.

āhāraṃ āhāreti n' eva davāya . . . pe . . . anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti rasataṇhaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; rasataṇhāya¹ ārato assa virato paṭivirato² nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, rase ca nānugijjheyya.

Na ca mamāyetha kiñci lokasmin ti. Mamattā ti dve mamattā, taṇhamamattañ ca ditṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ ditṭhimamattaṃ. Taṇhāmamattaṃ pahāya ditṭhimamattaṃ paṭinissajjitvā³ cakkhuṃ na mamāyeyya na gaṇheyya na parāmaseyya nābhiniviseyya, sotaṃ ghānaṃ jivhaṃ kāyaṃ rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulāṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ pasamsaṃ sukhaṃ cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ senāsanāṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ kāmadhātuṃ rūpadhātuṃ arūpadhātuṃ kāmabhavaṃ rūpabhavaṃ arūpabhavaṃ saññābhavaṃ asaññābhavaṃ nevasaññānāsaññābhavaṃ ekavokārabhavaṃ catuvokārabhavaṃ pañcavokārabhavaṃ atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ ditṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme na mamāyeyya na gaṇheyya na parāmaseyya nābhiniviseyya. Kiñci ti kiñci² rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ. Lokasmin ti āpāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke ti, na ca mamāyetha kiñci lokasmin. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Cakkhūhi n' eva lol' assa,
gāmakathāya āvaraye sotaṃ,
rase ca nānugijjheyya,
na ca mamāyetha kiñci lokasmin ti.

Phassena yadā phuṭṭh' assa,
paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya ku-
hiñci,
bhavañ ca nābhijappeyya
bheravesu ca na sampavedheyya. 9.

¹ S °taṇhassa.

² S om.

³ S °jjetvā.

Phassena yadā phutth' assā ti. ¹ *Phasso ti* ¹ *rogaphassena* phuttho pareto samohito samannāgato assa, cakkhurogena phuttho pareto samohito samannāgato assa, sotarogena ², ghānarogena, jivhārogena, kāyarogena, sīsarogena, kaṇṇarogena, sallarogena ³, mukharogena, dantarogena, kāsena, sāsena, pināsena, dāhena ⁴, jareṇa, kucchirogena, mucchāya, pakkhandikāya, sūlāya ⁵, visūcīkāya, kuṭṭhena, gaṇḍena, kilāsena sosena ⁶, apamārena, dadduyā ⁷, kaṇḍuyā, kacchuyā, rakhasāya, vitacchīkāya, lohītena, pittena, madhumeḥena, amsāya, piḷakāya, bhagandalāya ⁸, pittasamuṭṭhānehi ⁹ ābādhehi ⁹, semhasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi, vātasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi, sannipātikehi ¹⁰ ābādhehi, utupariṇāmajehi ābādhehi, visamaparihārajehi ābādhehi, opakkamikehi ābādhehi, kammavipākajehi ābādhehi, sītena, uḥhena, jighachhāya, pipāsāya, uccārena, passāvena, dāmsamakāsavātātapasirīṇsapasamphassehi phuttho pareto samohito samannāgato assā ti, phassena yadā phutth' assa.

Paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñcī ti ādevaṃ paridevaṃ ādevanaṃ paridevanam ādevitattam paridevitattam vācāpalāpaṃ vippalāpaṃ ¹¹ lālappaṃ lālappāyanaṃ ¹¹ lālappāyitattam na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhīnibbatteyya kuhiñcī ti. *Kuhiñcī* kimhīci katthaci ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā ajjhattabahiddhā vā ti, paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñcī.

Bhavañ ca nābhijappeyyā ti kāmabhavaṃ na jappeyya, rūpabhavaṃ na jappeyya, arūpabhavaṃ na jappeyya na ¹² pajappeyya nābhijappeyyā ti, bhavañ ca nābhijappeyya.

Bheravesu ca na sampavedheyyā ti. *Bheravā ti* ekena ākārena bhayam pi bheravam pi tañ űeva. *Vuttam h'*

¹⁻¹ Si *om.*; S *ad.* rogaphasso.

² S *ad.* assa.

³ Si *om.*

⁴ Si S dāhena.

⁵ *Codd.* sul°.

⁶ Si sāsena.

⁷ Si dand°.

⁸ B^p S °lena.

⁹ B^p S °ena, *and so on to kammavipākajehi ā°.*

¹⁰ B^p S °pātakena.

¹¹⁻¹¹ lālappaṃ lālappā°.

¹² S *om.*

etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Etaṃ¹ nūna² taṃ bhayaṃ bheravaṃ³ āgacchatī ti. Bahiddhārammaṇaṃ vuttaṃ sihā byagghā dipi acchā taracchā kokā gomahisā⁴ hatthī ahi vicchikā satapadī corā vā assu, māṇavā vā⁵ katakammā vā akatakammā vā. Athāparena ākārena bhayaṃ vuccati ajjhattikaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhayaṃ bhayānakaṃ chambhitat-taṃ lomahaṃso cetaso ubbego utrāso jātibhayaṃ jarābhayaṃ byādhibhayaṃ maraṇabhayaṃ rājabhayaṃ corabhayaṃ aggibhayaṃ udakabhayaṃ attānuvādabhayaṃ parānuvādabhayaṃ daṇḍabhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ ūmibhayaṃ⁶ kumbhilabhayaṃ āvaṭṭabhayaṃ samsukārabhayaṃ⁷ ājīvakaḥayaṃ⁸ asilokabhayaṃ parisāya sārājjabhayaṃ⁹ bhayānakaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso cetaso ubbego utrāso.

Bheravesu ca na sampavedheyyā ti bherave passitvā vā sunitvā vā na vedheyya na pavedheyya na sampavedheyya na taseyya¹⁰ na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāyeyya na santāsaṃ¹¹ āpajjeyya; abhīru assa achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī; pahīnabhayaḥbheravo vigatalomahaṃso vihareyyā ti, bheravesu ca na sampavedheyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Phassena yadā phuṭṭh' assa,
paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuliñci,
bhavañ ca nābhijappeyya,
bheravesu ca na sampavedheyyā ti.

Annānaṃ atho pānānaṃ
khādaniyānaṃ¹² atho pi vatthānaṃ
laddhā na sannidhiṃ kayirā¹³,
na ca parittase tāni alabbhamāno¹⁴. 10

* M. i, 21.

- | | | |
|--|----------------------------|--|
| ¹ B ^p evaṃ. | ² S nu na. | ³ B ^p S <i>ad.</i> na jahe. |
| ⁴ B ^p S <i>ad.</i> assā. | ⁵ Si <i>om.</i> | ⁶ B ^p ummi°. |
| ⁷ S susumāra°. | | ⁸ B ^p S ājīvika°. |
| ⁹ B ^p <i>ad.</i> madanabhayaṃ; S <i>ad.</i> maraṇabhayaṃ sugatibhayaṃ. | | ¹⁰ S santaseyya. |
| ¹¹ S santanam. | | ¹² B ^p °niyānaṃ <i>throughout.</i> |
| ¹³ B ^p kiriyā <i>and below.</i> | | ¹⁴ S alābha°. |

Annānam atho pānānaṃ, khādanīyānaṃ atho pi vatthānaṃ ti. *Annānaṃ* ti odano kummāso sattu maccho maṃsaṃ. *Pānānaṃ* ti aṭṭha pānāni, ambapānaṃ jambūpānaṃ pocapānaṃ¹ mocapānaṃ madhupānaṃ muddhikapānaṃ sālūkapānaṃ pharusakapānaṃ². Aparāni pi aṭṭha pānāni, kosambapānaṃ kolapānaṃ badarapānaṃ ghaṭapānaṃ telapānaṃ yāgupānaṃ payopānaṃ rasapānaṃ. *Khādanīyānaṃ* ti piṭṭhakhajjakam, puvakhajjakam mūlakhajjakam tacakhajjakam pattakhajjakam pupphakhajjakam phalakhajjakam. *Vatthānaṃ* ti cha cīvarāni, khomaṃ kappāsikaṃ koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ sānaṃ bhaṅgaṃ ti, annānaṃ atho pānānaṃ, khādanīyānaṃ atho pi vatthānaṃ.

Laddhā na sannidhiṃ kayirā ti. ³ *Laddhā* ti³ laddhā labhitvā adhigantvā⁴ paṭilabhitvā na kuhanāya na lapānāya na nemittakatāya na nippesikatāya na lābhena lābhaṃ nijigimsanatāya na dārudānena na veḷudānena na pattadānena na pupphadānena na phaladānena na⁵ sinānadānena na cunṇadānena⁵ na mattikadānena na dantakatṭhadānena na mukhodakadānena na pātukamyatāya⁶ na muggasūpatāya⁷ na pāribhaṭṭyatāya na piṭṭhamaddikatāya⁸ na vatthuvijjāya na tiracchānavijjāya na aṅgavijjāya na nakkhattavijjāya na dūtagamanena⁹ na pahīnagamanena na jaṃghapesanikena¹⁰ na vejjakammena na navakammena na piṇḍapaṭipīṇḍakena na dānānuppādānena dhammena samena laddhā labhitvā adhigantvā vinditvā paṭilabhitvā ti, laddhā. *Na sannidhiṃ kayirā*¹¹ ti annasannidhiṃ pānasannidhiṃ vatthasannidhiṃ yānasannidhiṃ sayanasannidhiṃ gandhasannidhiṃ āmisasannidhiṃ na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyyā ti, laddhā na sannidhiṃ kayirā¹².

Na ca parittase tāni alabbhamāno ti annaṃ vā na labhā-

¹ B^p S coca°.

³⁻³ Si om.

⁵⁻⁵ S hariṭakadānena.

⁷ B^p S °suppatāya.

⁹ S dutaṅga°.

¹¹ B^p S kariyā.

² S phārudāsaka°.

⁴ B^p S vinditvā.

⁶ B^p catu°; S cāṭu°.

⁸ B^p S piṭṭha°.

¹⁰ B^p S °yena.

¹² B^p kariyā and below.

mi, pānaṃ vā na labhāmi, vatthaṃ vā na labhāmi, kulāṃ vā na labhāmi, gaṇaṃ vā na labhāmi, āvāsaṃ vā na labhāmi, lābhaṃ vā na labhāmi, yasaṃ vā na labhāmi, pasamaṃ vā na labhāmi, sukhaṃ vā na labhāmi, cīvaraṃ vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātaṃ vā na labhāmi, senāsanāṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākaṃ vā na labhāmi, appaṇṇāto 'mhī ti na taseyya na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāyeyya na santāsaṃ āpajjeyya; abhīru assa achaṃbhī anutrāsī apalāyī; pahīnabhayaabheravo vigatalomahaṃso vihareyyā ti, na ca parittase tāni alabbhamāno¹.

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Annānaṃ atho pānānaṃ
khādaniyānaṃ atho pi vatthānaṃ
laddhā na sannidhiṃ kayirā,
na ca parittase tāni alabbhamāno¹.

Jhāyī na pādalo' assa,
virame kukkucā, na-ppamajjeyya,
ath' āsanesu sayanesu
appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyya. 11.

*Jhāyī na pādalo' assā ti. Jhāyī ti paṭhamena pi jhānena jhāyī, dutiyena pi jhānena jhāyī, tatiyena pi jhānena jhāyī, catutthena pi jhānena jhāyī,*² *savitakkasavicārena pi jhānena jhāyī, avitakkavicāramattena*² *pi jhānena jhāyī, avitakkavicārena pi jhānena jhāyī, sappitikenā pi jhānena jhāyī, nippitikenā pi jhānena jhāyī, pīṭisahagatenā pi jhānena jhāyī, sātasahagatenā pi jhānena jhāyī, sukhasahagatenā pi jhānena jhāyī, upekkhāsahagatenā pi jhānena jhāyī*³, *animittena pi jhānena jhāyī, appanihitena pi jhānena jhāyī, lokiyena pi jhānena jhāyī, lokuttarena pi jhānena jhāyī, jhānarato ekaggam*⁴ *anuyutto sadatthagaruko*⁵ *ti, jhāyī.*

¹ B^p S alabbhamāno.

²⁻² S savitakkasavicāra-avitakka°.

³ B^p S *ad.* suññatena pi jhānena jhāyī.

⁴ B^p S ekattam. ⁵ B^p paramattha°; S parattha°.

Na pādaloḷ' assā ti kathaṃ pādaloḷo hoti? Idh' ekacco pādaloḷo¹ pādaloḷiyena samannāgato hoti, ārāmena¹ ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ gāmena gāmaṃ nigamena nigamaṃ nagarena nagaraṃ raṭṭhena raṭṭhaṃ janapadena janāpādaṃ dighacārikaṃ anavatthitacārikaṃ² anuyutto viharati; evaṃ pi pādaloḷo hoti. Athavā bhikkhu anto³ saṃghārāme pādaloḷiyena samannāgato hoti. Na attha-hetu na karaṇahetu uddhato avūpasantacitto pariveṇato pariveṇaṃ¹ gacchati, vihārato vihāraṃ gacchati, aḍḍhayogato aḍḍhayogaṃ gacchati, pāsādato pāsādaṃ gacchati, hammiyato hammiyaṃ gacchati, guhato⁴ guhaṃ⁵ gacchati, leṇato leṇaṃ gacchati, kuṭito kuṭiṃ gacchati, kūṭāgārato kūṭāgāraṃ gacchati, aṭṭato aṭṭaṃ gacchati, māḷato māḷaṃ gacchati, uṭṭaṇḍato⁶ uṭṭaṇḍaṃ⁶ gacchati⁷ uddhositato uddhositaṃ gacchati⁷, upaṭṭhānasālato upaṭṭhānasālaṃ gacchati, maṇḍalamāḷato maṇḍalamāḷaṃ gacchati, rukkhamaḷato rukkhamaḷaṃ gacchati, yattha vā pana bhikkhū nisīdanti taḥiṃ gacchati, ⁸tattha ekassa⁸ vā dutiyo hoti, dvinnaṃ vā tatiyo hoti, tinnaṃ vā catuttho hoti, tattha bahū saphappalāpaṃ lapati⁹, seyyathīdaṃ* rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmatthakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ¹⁰ yānakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ ṇātikathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ purisakathaṃ sūrakathaṃ visikkhākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ mānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ iti bhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā; evaṃ pi pādaloḷo hoti. *Na pādaloḷ' assā ti pādaloḷiyaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṅgameyya; pādaloḷiyā ārato assa virato paṭivi-*

* See p. 367.

¹ S om.

³ B^p S ad. pi.

⁵ S guhāyaṃ.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p S om.

⁹ B^p S palapati.

² B^p S anavattha°.

⁴ B^p S guhāya.

⁶ B^p S uṭṭ^{ex}.

⁸⁻⁸ S tassa.

¹⁰ B^p vatta°.

rato¹ nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyya careyya samācareyya² iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya¹ yapeyya yāpeyya; paṭisallānārāmo assa paṭisallānarato so¹ ajjhataṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ jhāyī jhānarato ekaggam³ anuyutto sadatthagaruḷo⁴ ti, jhāyī na pādalo' assa. *Virame kukkucceṇa na-ppamajjeyyā* ti. *Kukkucceṇa* ti hatthakukkucceṇa pi kukkucceṇa, pādakukkucceṇa pi kukkucceṇa, hatthapādakukkucceṇa pi kukkucceṇa⁵ kappiye akappiyasaññitā, akappiye kappiyasaññitā⁶, avajje vajjasaññitā, vajje avajjasaññitā⁶, evarūpaṃ kukkucceṇa kukkucceṇānā, kukkucceṇāyitattam, cetaso vippaṭisāro, manovilekko; idaṃ vuccati kukkucceṇa. Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi uppajjati kukkucceṇa, cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekko katattā ca akatattā ca. Kathaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca uppajjati kukkucceṇa cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekko? Kataṃ me kāyaduccaritaṃ, akataṃ me kāyasucaritaṃ ti uppajjati kukkucceṇa cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekko. Kataṃ me vacīduccaritaṃ⁷, kataṃ me manoduccaritaṃ⁸, kato me pāṇātipāto, akatā me pāṇātipatā veramaṇī ti uppajjati kukkucceṇa . . . pe . . . manovilekko. Kataṃ me adinnādānaṃ, kato me kāmesu micchācāro, kato me musāvādo, katā me piṣuṇā vācā, katā me pharusā vācā, kato me samphappalāpo, katā me abhijjhā, kato me byāpādo, katā me micchādīṭṭhi, akatā me sammādiṭṭhi ti uppajjati kukkucceṇa cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekko; evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca uppajjati kukkucceṇa cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekko. Athavā⁹ si-

¹ S om.² B^p vicareyya; S om.³ B^p S ekattam.⁴ B^p paramatta°; S paratta°.⁵⁻⁶ B^p S akappiye k° k° akappiyasaññitā.⁶ B^p S ad. yaṃ.⁷ B^p S ad. akataṃ me vacisucaritaṃ ti uppajjati kukkucceṇa cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekko.⁸ B^p S ad. akataṃ me manosucaritaṃ.⁹ S ad. pi.

lesu 'mhi aparipūrakārī¹ ti², indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti, bhojane amattaññu 'mhi ti, jāgariyam³ ananuyutto 'mhi ti, na satisampajaññena samannāgato 'mhi ti, abhāvitā me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro samāpādhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro iddhippādā ti, abhāvitāni me pañc' indriyāni ti, abhāvitāni me pañca balāni ti, abhāvitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti, abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti, dukkhaṃ me apariññātan ti, samudayo me appahīno ti, maggo me abhāvito ti, nirodho me asacchikato ti uppajjati kukkucçaṃ cetaso vippañisāro manovilekho. Virame kukkucçā ti kukkucçā ārameyya virameyya paṭivirameyya, kukkucçaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṅgameyya⁴; kukkucçā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto viṣamuyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, virame kukkucçā. Na-ppamajjeyyā ti sakkaccakārī assa sātaccakārī aṭṭhitakārī anolinavuttiko anikkhittachando anikkhittadhuro appamādo kusalesu dhammesu. Kadāhaṃ aparipūraṃ vā silakkhandhaṃ paripūreyyaṃ, paripūraṃ vā silakkhandhaṃ tattha⁵ paññāya anugaṇheyyaṃ⁶? ti yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca⁷ thāmo ca⁷ appaṭivāni ca satisampajaññañ⁸ ca ātappaṃ padhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu. Kadāhaṃ aparipūraṃ vā samādhikhandhaṃ paññākhandhaṃ⁹ vimuttiñānadassana-khandhaṃ, kadāhaṃ apariññātaṃ vā dukkhaṃ pari jāneyyaṃ, appahīne vā kilese pajaheyyaṃ, abhāviṭaṃ vā maggaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, asacchikataṃ vā nirodhaṃ¹⁰ sacchikareyyaṃ? ti yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca⁷ thāmo ca⁷ appaṭivāni ca satisampajaññañ¹¹ ca ātap-

¹ B^p na pari°; S na paripurī.

² B^p S *ad.* uppajjati kukkucçaṃ cetaso vippañisāro manovilekho.

³ S *ad.* yaṃ.

⁴ B^p anabhāvag°.

⁵ B^p S *ad.* tattha.

⁶ B^p anugg°.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p S *om.*

⁸ S sati ca sampajañ.

⁹ B^p *ad.* vimuttikkhandhaṃ.

¹⁰ S nibbānaṃ.

¹¹ B^p S sati ca sampajaññañ.

paṃ padhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ anuyogo¹ appamādo kusa-
lesu dhammesū ti, virame kukkucā na-ppamajjeyya.

Ath' āsanesu sayanesu appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyyā ti.
Athā ti padasandhi . . . pe . . . Āsanaṃ vuccati yattha nisī-
dati, mañco piṭṭhaṃ² bhisī tattikā cammakhandho tiṇasaṅ-
ṭhāro³ palāsasaṅṭhāro. Sayanaṃ vuccati senāsaṇaṃ, vi-
hāro adḍhayaḃo pāsādo hammiyaṃ gūhā ti, ath' āsanesu
sayanesu. ⁴*Appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyyā ti*⁴ appasad-
desu appaniggḃhosesu vijanavātesu manussarāhaseyyakesu
paṭisallānasārūpesu senāsanesu careyya⁵ vihareyya iri-
yeyya vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyyā ti, ath' āsanesu
sayanesu appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyya. Ten' āha Bha-
gavā:

Jhāyī na pādalo' assa,
virame kukkucā, na-ppamajjeyya,
ath' āsanesu sayanesu
appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyyā ti.

Niddaṃ na bahulikareyya,
jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya ātāpī,
tandiṃ māyaṃ hasaṃ khiddaṃ
methunaṃ ⁶vippajahe savibhūsaṃ⁶.

12.

Niddaṃ na bahulikareyyā ti rattindivaṃ chakoṭṭhāsaṃ
karitvā⁷ pañcakoṭṭhāsaṃ jāgareyya⁸ ekakoṭṭhāsaṃ⁹
nippajjeyyā ti, niddaṃ na bahulikareyya.

Jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya ātāpī ti Idha bhikkhu divasaṃ cañ-
kamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisod-
dheyya. Rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ cañkamena nisajjāya
āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheyya. Rattiyā maj-

¹ S anupayogo.² B^p piṭṭhaṃ.³ B^p S *ad.* pañṇasanthāro (S °santharo).⁴ S *om.*⁵ B^p S *ad.* vicareyya.⁶⁻⁶ S vippajaheyya vibhūsa(m) *and below.*⁷ B^p S karetvā.⁸ B^p paṭijaggeyya.⁹ Si ekakoṭṭhāsaṃ.

jhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeyya pade pādaṃ accādhāya¹ sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikarivā. Rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya² āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṇisodheyya.

Jāgariyaṃ bhajeyyā ti jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya sambhajeyya³ paṭiseveyyā ti, jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya. *Ātāpī* ti ātappaṃ vuccati viriyaṃ; yo cetasiko viriyārambho nikkamo parakkamo uyyāmo vāyāmo ussāho ussolhī thāmo dhiti⁴ asithilaparakkamatā anikkhittachandatā anikkhittadhuratā dhu-rasampaggāho viriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ viriyabalaṃ sammāvāyāmo, iminā ātāpena upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno⁵ samannāgato, so vuccati ātāpī ti, jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya ātāpī.

Tandiṃ māyaṃ hasaṃ khiddaṃ methunaṃ vipparahe savi-bhūsan ti. *Tandi* ti⁶ yā tandi⁶ tandiyanā tandiyitattaṃ tandimanattaṃ⁷ ālasiyaṃ ālasāyanā ālasāyitattaṃ, ⁸ayaṃ vuccati tandi. *Māyā* ti⁸ māyā vuccati vañcanikā cariyā. Idh' ekacco kāyena duccaritaṃ carivā, vācāya duccaritaṃ carivā, manasā duccaritaṃ carivā tassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ panidahati⁹, mā maṃ jaññā¹⁰ ti icchati, mā maṃ jaññā ti saṃkappeti, mā maṃ jaññā ti vācaṃ bhāsati, mā maṃ jaññā ti kāyena parakkamati; yā evarūpā māyā¹¹ māyāvitā accasarā vañcanā nikati nikiraṇā pariharaṇā gūhanā parigūhanā chādanā paṭicchādanā anuttānikammaṃ anāvikammaṃ vocchādanā pāpakiriyā, ayaṃ vuccati māyā. *Hasan* ti idh' ekacco ativelaṃ dantavidamaṃsakaṃ hasati. *Vuttaṃ* h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : * Kumārakam idaṃ bhik-

* A. i, 261.

¹ S accuṭṭhāya.

² S om.

³ B^p ad. seveyya niseveyya saṃseveyya; S ad. seveyya saṃseveyya.

⁴ B^p S ṭhiti.

⁵ B^p sampanno; S samuppanno.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p tandiṃ; S yānā.

⁷ B^p S tandimanakatā.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S om.

⁹ Si padahati.

¹⁰ B^p jaññu throughout.

¹¹ B^p S om.

khave ariyassa vinaye; yadidaṃ ativelaṃ dantavidamaṃsa-
kam hasitaṃ ti.

Khiḍḍā ti dve khiḍḍā, kāyikā ca khiḍḍā vācasikā ca khiḍḍā.

Katamā kāyikā khiḍḍā? * Hatthīhi pi kilanti, assehi pi kilanti, rathehi pi kilanti, dhanuhi pi kilanti, atṭhapa-
dehi pi kilanti, dasapadehi pi kilanti, ākāsehi¹ pi kilanti,
parihārapathehi² pi kilanti, santikāya pi kilanti, khalikāya
pi kilanti, ghatikāya pi kilanti, salākahatthena pi kilanti,
akkhena pi kilanti, paṅkacirena³ pi kilanti, vaṅkakena⁴ pi
kilanti, mokkhacikāya pi kilanti, ciṅgulakena⁵ pi kilanti,
pattāḷhakena⁶ pi kilanti, rathakena pi kilanti, dhanukena
pi kilanti, akkharikāya pi kilanti, manesikāya pi kilanti,
yathāvajjena pi kilanti; ayaṃ kāyikā khiḍḍā.

Katamā vācasikā khiḍḍā? Mukhabheriyam⁷ mukhālam-
badaṃ⁸ mukhadaddimakaṃ mukhavalimakaṃ mukha-
bherulakaṃ⁹ mukhadaddarikaṃ nāṭikaṃ¹⁰ lāsaṃ¹¹ gītaṃ
davakammaṃ, ayaṃ vācasikā khiḍḍā. *Methunadhammo*
nāma, yo so asaddhammo¹² vasaladhammo dutṭhullo oda-
kantiko rahasso dvayadvayasamāpatti¹³. Kimkāraṇā vuc-
cati methunadhammo? Ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ
avassutānaṃ pariyaṭṭhitānaṃ pariyaḍḍiṇṇacittānaṃ ubhin-
naṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti, taṅkāraṇā vuccati methuna-
dhammo. Yathā ubho kalahakārakā¹⁴ ubho bhaṇḍanakā-
rakā ubho bhassakārakā ubho vivādakārakā¹⁵ ubho adhi-
karaṇakārakā¹⁶ ubho vādino ubho sallāpakā methunakā ti

* Cf. D. i. 6.

¹ B^p ākāse.

² B^p S °pathe.

³ D. i. 6 has paṅgaciraṃ.

⁴ B^p vaṅgakena; S vakakena.

⁵ S vaṅkulakena.

⁶ S pattakena.

⁷ B^p S °bherikaṃ.

⁸ B^p °lambaraṃ; S °lambadaṃ.

⁹ S °kerulakaṃ.

¹⁰ B^p nāṭakaṃ.

¹¹ B^p S lāpaṃ.

¹² B^p S gāmadhammo.

¹³ B^p S dvayaṃdv°.

¹⁴ B^p S ad. methunakā ti vuccanti.

¹⁵ B^p S adhikaraṇa°.

¹⁶ B^p S vivāda°.

vuccanti. Evam eva ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyutthitānaṃ pariyādinnacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti, taṃkāraṇā vuccati methuna-dhammo.

Vibhūsā ti dve vibhūsā, atthi āgāriyassa vibhūsā, atthi pabbajitassa vibhūsā.

Katamā āgāriyassa vibhūsā? Kesā ca massu ca mālā ca gandhā ca vilepanā ca ābharāṇā ca pilandhanā¹ ca vatthaṇi ca² pasādanaṇi³ ca veṭṭhanaṇi ca uchchādanaṃ⁴ parimaddanaṃ nhāpanaṃ sambāhanaṃ ādāsaṃ añjanaṃ mālāvilepanaṃ mukhacuṇṇakaṃ mukhalepaṃ hatthabandhaṃ visikkhābandhaṃ⁵ daṇḍaṃ nālikaṃ⁶ khaggaṃ chat-taṃ citrā upāhanā uṇhisaṃ maṇi vālavijjani⁷ odātāni vatthāni digharassāni⁸ iti vā; ayaṃ āgāriyassa vibhūsā.

Katamā pabbajitassa vibhūsā? Cīvamaṇḍanā, patta-maṇḍanā⁹, imassa vā pūtikāyassa bāhiraṇaṃ¹⁰ parikkhāraṇaṃ maṇḍanā vibhūsanaṃ keḷanā parikeḷanā¹¹ gedhikatā gedhitattaṃ¹¹ capalanā¹² cāpalyaṃ¹³; ayaṃ pabbajitassa vibhūsā.

Tandiṃ māyaṃ hasaṃ khiḍḍaṃ methunaṃ vipajahe savibhūsan ti tandiṇ ca māyaṇ ca hasaṇ ca khiḍḍaṇ ca methu-nadhammaṇ ca *savibhūsaṃ* saparivāraṃ saparibhaṇḍaṃ saparikkhāraṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya ana-bhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, tandiṃ māyaṃ hasaṃ khiḍḍaṃ methunaṃ vipajahe savibhūsaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Niddaṃ na bahulikareyya,
jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya ātāpi,
tandiṃ māyaṃ hasaṃ khiḍḍaṃ
methunaṃ vipajahe savibhūsan ti.

¹ Si S pilandanā.

³ S hārāpanaṇi.

⁵ B^p S sikkhā°.

⁷ B^p S vālavijjani.

⁹ B^p S *ad.* senāsanamaṇḍanā.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p adhikatā adhikattaṃ.

¹³ B^p capayyaṃ.

² B^p *ad.* sārāsanaṇ ca.

⁴ S uraccādanaṃ.

⁶ B^p S nāliyaṃ.

⁸ B^p dīghadasāni.

¹⁰ S *ad.* vā.

¹² B^p S calapatā.

Āthabbaṇaṃ¹ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ
no vidahe atho pi nakkhattaṃ,
virudañ² ca gabbhakarāṇaṃ
tikicchaṃ māma ko na seveyya. 13.

Āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ no vidahe atho pi nakkhattaṃ ti. Āthabbaṇikā āthabbaṇaṃ payojenti; nagare³ vā ruddhe saṅgāme vā paccupaṭṭhite, paccatthikesu⁴ paccāmittesu itim uppādentī, ⁵ upaddavaṇ uppādentī⁵, rogaṃ uppādentī⁶ ⁷ sūlaṃ karonti, visūcikaṃ karonti⁷, pajjaraṃ karonti⁸, pakkhandikaṃ karonti; evaṃ āthabbaṇikā āthabbaṇaṃ payojenti. Supinapāṭhakā supinaṃ ādisanti, yo pubbaṇhasamayāṃ supinaṃ passati evaṃvipāko hoti, yo majjhaṇṭikasamayāṃ supinaṃ passati evaṃvipāko hoti, yo sāyaṇhasamayāṃ supinaṃ passati evaṃvipāko hoti, yo purime yāme, yo majjhime yāme, yo pacchime yāme, yo dakkhiṇena passena nipanno, yo vāmena passena nipanno, yo uttānanipanno⁹, yo avakujjanipanno, yo candaṃ passati, yo suriyaṃ passati, yo mahāsamuddaṃ passati, yo sinerupabbatarājaṃ passati, yo hatthiṃ passati, yo assaṃ passati, yo rathaṃ passati, yo pattim passati, yo senābyūhaṃ passati, yo āramarāmaṇeyyakāṃ passati, yo vanarāmaṇeyyakāṃ passati, yo bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ passati, yo pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakāṃ passati, evaṃvipāko hoti¹⁰; evaṃ supinapāṭhakā supinaṃ ādisanti. Lakkhaṇapāṭhakā lakkhaṇaṃ ādisanti, manilakkhaṇaṃ daṇḍalakkhaṇaṃ vatthalakkhaṇaṃ asilakkhaṇaṃ usulakkhaṇaṃ dhanulakkhaṇaṃ āvudhalakkhaṇaṃ itthilakkhaṇaṃ purisalakkhaṇaṃ kumārīlakkhaṇaṃ kumāralakkhaṇaṃ dāsīlakkhaṇaṃ dāsīlakkhaṇaṃ hatthilakkhaṇaṃ assalakkhaṇaṃ mahisalakkaṇaṃ usabhalakkhaṇaṃ golakkhaṇaṃ¹¹ ajalakkhaṇaṃ

¹ B^p ātabba^o; S ātappa^o *throughout*.

² S vidurañ, *and below*; PTS virutañ.

³ S nagareṇa.

⁴ B^p S parasenapacc^o.

⁵⁻⁵ S *om*.

⁶ S *ad.* pajjaraṇa(m) uppādentī.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p *om*.

⁸ B^p *ad.* visūcikaṃ karonti.

⁹ B^p uttanaṃ n^o.

¹⁰ B^p S hotī ti.

¹¹ Si *om*.

meṇḍalakkhaṇaṃ kukkuṭalakkhaṇaṃ vaṭṭakalakkhaṇaṃ go-
dhālakkaṇaṃ kaṇṇikālakkhaṇaṃ kacchupalakkhaṇaṃ mi-
galakkhaṇaṃ iti vā¹; evaṃ lakkhaṇapāṭhakā lakkhaṇaṃ
ādisanti. Nakkhattapāṭhakā nakkhattaṃ ādisanti, aṭṭhavi-
sati nakkhattāni iminā nakkhattena gharapaveso kattabbo,
iminā nakkhattena makuṭaṃ bandhitabbaṃ, iminā nak-
khattena vāreyyaṃ kāretabbaṃ, iminā nakkhattena vijani-
hāro kattabbo, iminā nakkhattena ²gharavāso kattabbo²
ti, ³evaṃ nakkhattapāṭhakā nakkhattaṃ ādisanti³.

*Āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ no vidahe atho pi nak-
khattaṃ* ti āthabbaṇaṃ ca supinaṃ ca lakkhaṇaṃ ca nakkhat-
taṃ ca no vidaheyya na careyya na samācareyya na samā-
dāya vatteyya. Athavā na gaṇheyya na uggaṇheyya na
dhāreyya na upadhāreyya na upalakkheyya na yojeyyā⁴
ti, āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ no vidahe atho pi nak-
khattaṃ.

Virudaṇ ca gabbhakarāṇaṃ tikicchāṃ māmakā na seveyyā
ti. *Virudaṇ* vuccati migacakkam. Migacakkapāṭhakā miga-
cakkam ādisanti sakuṇānaṃ vā catuppadānaṃ vā rudam⁵
vassitaṃ jānanti⁶; evaṃ migacakkapāṭhakā⁷ migacakkam
ādisanti. Gabbhakarāṇiyā gabbhaṃ saṅghapenti. Dvīhī
kāraṇehi gabbho na saṅghāti, pānakehi vā vātakuppehi
vā. Pānakānaṃ vā vātakuppanānaṃ vā paṭighātāya osa-
dham⁸ denti⁹; evaṃ gabbhakarāṇiyā gabbhaṃ saṅgha-
penti.

Tikicchā ti pañca tikicchā sālākiyaṃ sallakattiyam kā-
yatikicchiyam¹⁰ bhūtiyaṃ komārakavejjaṃ¹¹. *Māmakā* ti
buddhamāmako dhammamāmako saṃghamāmako. So vā
Bhagavantam mamāyati, Bhagavā vā taṃ puggalam parig-
gaṇhāti.

¹ B^p S ad. ti.

²⁻² B^p S saṃvāso gandhabbo.

³⁻³ Si om.

⁴ B^p S ppayojeyyā.

⁵ S dudum.

⁶ B^p S jānanti ti.

⁷ S migavannaṃ^o.

⁸ Si osatham.

⁹ S denti ti.

¹⁰ B^p S °tikicchāṃ.

¹¹ B^p komārabhaccam; S komaratacchāṃ.

Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā : * Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī unnalā asamāhitā, na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, ¹na ca te bhikkhave¹ bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūhim vepullam āpajjanti. Ye ca kho te² bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā athaddhā susamāhitā, te ca³ kho me⁴ bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā⁵ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūhim vepullam āpajjanti.

Kuhā⁶ thaddhā lapā siṅgī unnalā asamāhitā,
na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.
Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā athaddhā susamāhitā,
te ve dhamme virūhanti, sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

Virudañ ca gabbhakarāṇaṃ tikicchaṃ māmakō na seveyyā
ti virudañ ca gabbhakarāṇaṃ ca tikicchañ ca māmakō na seveyya na niseveyya⁷ na paṭiseveyya na careyya na samācareyya na samādāya vatteyya, atha vā na gaṇheyya na uggaṇheyya na dhāreyya na upadhāreyya na upalakkheyya na ppayujjeyyā⁸ ti, virudañ ca gabbhakarāṇaṃ ca⁹ tikicchañ ca māmakō⁹ na seveyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā.

Āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ
no vidahe atho pi nakkhattaṃ,
virudañ ca gabbhakarāṇaṃ
tikicchaṃ māmakō na seveyyā ti.

* A. ii. 26; cf. p. 125.

¹⁻¹ S te ca buddhim.

² B^p S om.

³ B^p om.

⁴ B^p ad. bhikkhave.

⁵ B^p S na apagatā.

⁶ Codd. kūhā.

⁷ B^p S ad. na samseveyya.

⁸ B^p S °yojeyyā.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p (S ?) tikicchamāmakō.

Nindāya na-ppavedheyya,
 na unnameyya pasamsito bhikkhu,
 lobham saha macchariyena
 --- kodham¹ pesuniyañ ca panūdeyya.

Nindāya na-ppavedheyyā ti idh' ekacce bhikkhum nindanti jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjatthānena vā sutena vā patibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā nindanti garahanti upavadanti: nindito garahito upavadito nindāya garahāya upavādena akittiyā avaṇṇahārikāya na vedheyya na-ppavedheyya na sampavedheyya na taseyya na uttaseyya na paritaseyya na bhāyeyya na santāsam āpajjeyya; abhīru assa achambhī anutrāsī apalāyi; pahīnabhayabheravo vigatalo-mahamso vihareyyā ti, nindāya na-ppavedheyya.

Na unnameyya pasamsito bhikkhū ti idh' ekacce bhikkhum pasamsanti jātiyā vā . . . pe² . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā pasamsanti thomenti kittenti vaṇṇenti: pasamsito thomito kittito vaṇṇito pasamsāya thomanena kittiyā vaṇṇahārikāya unṇattim³ na kareyya, unṇamaṃ na kareyya, mānaṃ na kareyya, thambhaṃ na kareyya⁴; na tena thaddho assa patthaddho paggahitasiro ti, na unnameyya pasamsito bhikkhu.

Lobham saha macchariyena kodham pesuniyañ ca panūdeyyā ti. *Lobho* ti yo lobho lubbhanā lubbhitattam, sārāgo sārājjanā sārājjamattam⁵ abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. *Macchariyā* ti pañca macchariyāni: āvāsamacchariyam . . . pe . . . gāho vuccati macchariyam. *Kodho* ti yo cittassa āghāto paṭighāto paṭighaṃ paṭivirodho kopo pakopo sampakopo doso padoso sampadoso citassa byāpatti manopadoso kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattam doso dussanā dussitattam byāpatti byāpajjanā byāpajjitattam viro-

¹ S kāmam.

² B^p S in full as above l. 6.

³ B^p S unṇ^o and below.

⁴ B^p S ad. na tena mānaṃ janeyya.

⁵ B^p S sārājjitattam.

dho paṭivirodho caṇḍikkam assuropo anattamanatā¹ cit-
tassa. *Pesuniyaṇ*² ti idh' ekacco pisuṇavāco hoti; ito
sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā
imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti samaggānam vā
bhettā³ bhinnānam vā anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato
vagganandī⁴ vaggakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti; idaṃ vuc-
cati pesuñṇam. Api ca dvīhi kāranehi pesuñṇam upasaṃ-
harati, piyakamyatāya vā bhedādhippāyena⁵ vā.

Katham piyakamyatāya pesuñṇam upasaṃharati?
Imassa piyo bhavissāmi, manāpo bhavissāmi, vissāsiko
bhavissāmi, abhantariko bhavissāmi, suhadayo bhavissāmi
ti; evaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuñṇam upasaṃharati.

Katham bhedādhippāyena⁵ pesuñṇam upasaṃharati?
Katham ime nānā assu, vinā assu, vaggā assu, dvidhā
assu, dvejjhā⁶ assu, dvepakkhā assu, bhijjeyyūṃ na samā-
gaccheyyūṃ, dukkham na phāsu vihareyyun? ti; evaṃ
bhedādhippāyena⁵ pesuñṇam upasaṃharati.

Lobham saha macchariyena kodham pesuniyaṇ ca panūdeyyā
*ti lobhaṇ ca macchariyaṇ ca kodhaṇ ca pesuñṇaṇ ca*⁷
panūdeyya pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvam
gameyyā ti, lobham saha macchariyena kodham pesuniyaṇ
ca panūdeyya. Ten' ahā Bhagavā:

Nindāya na-ppavedheyya,
na uṇṇameyya pasamsito bhikkhu,
lobham saha macchariyena
kodham pesuniyaṇ ca panūdeyyā ti.

Kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyya,
upavādam bhikkhu na kareyya ku-
hiñci,
gāme ca nābhisaJJeyya⁸,
lābhakamyā janaṃ na lāpayeyya. 15.

¹ Si °manattā.

³ B^p S bhedā.

⁵ Si pāyo.

⁷ B^p ad. nudeyya.

² B^p S pesuñṇan.

⁴ Si °nannī.

⁶ B^p S dvijjhā.

⁸ S nābhijapeyya.

Kayavikkaye na titttheyyā ti ye kayavikkayā vinaye paṭikkittā, na te imasmiṃ atthe adhippetā.

Kathaṃ kayavikkaye tiṭṭhati? Pañcannaṃ saddhiṃ pattam vā cīvaram vā aññaṃ vā kiñci parikkhāram vañcaniyaṃ vā karonto udayaṃ vā patthayanto parivatteti: evaṃ kayavikkaye tiṭṭhati. Kathaṃ kayavikkaye na tiṭṭhati? Pañcannaṃ saddhiṃ pattam vā cīvaram vā aññaṃ vā kiñci parikkhāram na¹ vañcaniyaṃ vā karonto na udayaṃ vā patthayanto parivatteti; evaṃ kayavikkaye na tiṭṭhati. *Kayavikkaye na titttheyyā* ti kayavikkaye na titttheyya² na santitttheyya² kayavikkayaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; kayavikkayā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissattho vip-pamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, kayavikkaye na titttheyya.

Upavādam bhikkhu na kareyya kukiñcī ti. Katame upavādarkarā kilesā? Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā iddhiṃanto dibbacakkhukā³ paracittaviduno. Te dūrato pi passanti, āsannā pi na dissanti, cetasā pi cittaṃ pajānanti. Devatā pi kho santi iddhiṃantiniyo dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduniyo. Tā dūrato pi passanti, āsaññā pi na dissanti, cetasā pi cittaṃ pajānanti. Te olārikehi vā kilesehi majjhimehi vā kilesehi sukhumehi vā kilesehi upavadeyyuṃ.

Katame olārikā kilesā? Kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ; ime vuccanti olārikā kilesā.

Katame majjhimā kilesā? Kāma vitakko byāpādivitakko¹ vihiṃsāvitakko; ime vuccanti majjhimā kilesā.

Katame sukhumā kilesā? Ñātivitakko, janapādivitakko, amaravitakko, parānuddayatā paṭisaṃyutto vitakko, lābhasakkārasilokapaṭisaṃyutto vitakko, anavaññattipaṭisaṃyutto vitakko; ime vuccanti sukhumā kilesā. Te olārikehi vā kilesehi majjhimehi vā kilesehi sukhumehi vā kilesehi⁴ upavadeyyuṃ. *Upavādam* na kareyya upavādarkare kilese na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyya, upavādarkare kilese pajaheyya

¹ Si om.

³ S °unā.

²⁻² Si om.

⁴ B^p ad. na.

vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhlāvaṃ gameyya, upavāda-karehi kilēsehi ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nis-satṭho vippamutto visamṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vi-hareyya. *Kuhiñcī* ti kuhiñci kimhici katthaci ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā ajjhattabahiddhā vā ti, upavādaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci.

Gāme ca nābhisaṃjeyyā ti. Kathaṃ gāme sajjati? Idha bhikkhu gāme gihili saṃsatṭho viharati sahanandī sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito, dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kic-cakaraṇīyesu ¹attanā vā ¹yogaṃ āpajjati, evam pi gāme sajjati.

Athavā bhikkhu pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pāvisati arak-khiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya ²anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā ³arakkhitena cittena ³asamvutehi indriyehi. So tatra tatra sajjati, tatra tatra gaṇhāti, tatra tatra bajjhati, tatra tatra anayabyasanaṃ āpajjati, evam pi gāme sajjati.

Kathaṃ gāme na sajjati? Idha bhikkhu gāme gihīhi asaṃsatṭho viharati na sahanandī na sahasokī na sukhi-tesu sukhito, na dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kiccaka-rāṇīyesu na attanā vāyogaṃ āpajjati; evam pi gāme na sajjati. Athavā bhikkhu pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pat-tacivaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pāvisati rakkhiten' eva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cit-tena upaṭṭhitāya satiyā samvutehi indriyehi. So tatra ta-tra na sajjati, tatra tatra na gaṇhāti, tatra tatra na baj-jhati, tatra tatra na anayabyasanaṃ āpajjati, evam pi gāme na sajjati. *Gāme ca nābhisaṃjeyyā* ti. Gāme na saṃjeyyā na gaṇheyya na bajjheyya na palibajjheyya agiddho assa agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ⁴vītagedho ⁵. . . pe . . . brahmabhūtena attanā vihareyyā ti, gāme ca nābhisaṃjeyyā.

Lābhakamyā janaṃ na lāpayeyyā ti. Katamā lapanā? Lābhasakkārasilokasannissitassa pāpicchassa icchāpakatassa

¹⁻¹ B^p attanāvo and below.

² B^p S ad. arakkhitena cittena.

³⁻³ B^p S om.

⁴ B^p S anajjhā°.

⁵ S ad. vīgatagedho cittagedho.

āmisacakkhukassa lokadhammagarukassa yā paresaṃ ālapanā¹ lapanā² sallapanā ullapanā samullapanā unnahānā samunnahanā ukkāpanā samukkāpanā anuppiyabhāṇitā pātukamyatā³ muggasūpatā⁴ pāribhaṭṭyatā parapiṭṭhimamsikatā⁵; yā tattha saṅhavācakatā⁶ sakhilavācakatā mettavācakatā⁷ aphaṛusavācakatā; ayaṃ vuccati lapanā. Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi jaṇaṃ lapati, attānaṃ vā nīcaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ uccaṃ ṭhapento jaṇaṃ lapati⁸, attānaṃ vā uccaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ nīcaṃ ṭhapento jaṇaṃ lapati.

Kathaṃ attānaṃ nīcaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ uccaṃ ṭhapento jaṇaṃ lapati ?

Tumhe me bahūpakārā, ahaṃ tumhe nissāya labhāmi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ, ye pi me aññe dātum vā kātum vā maññanti tumhe nissāya tumhe sampassantā⁹; yaṃ¹⁰ pi¹¹ ¹² purāṇaṃ mātāpitikaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ, taṃ pi¹² me antarahitaṃ; tumhehi ahaññāyāmi asukassa kulupako, asukāya kulupako ti; evaṃ attānaṃ nīcaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ uccaṃ ṭhapento jaṇaṃ lapati.

Kathaṃ attānaṃ uccaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ nīcaṃ ṭhapento jaṇaṃ lapati ? Ahaṃ tumhākaṃ bahūpakāro, tumhe maṃ āganma Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā, adinnādānāpaṭiviratā, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā, musāvādā paṭiviratā, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā; ahaṃ tumhākaṃ uddesaṃ demi, paripucchaṃ demi, uposathaṃ ācikkhāmi, navakammaṃ adhiṭṭhāmi; atha ca pana tumhe maṃ ussajjitvā¹³ aññe sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjethā ti, evaṃ pi attānaṃ uccaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ nīcaṃ

¹ B^p om.

² B^p ad. āpalapanā.

³ B^p cātu^o; S caṭi^o.

⁴ B^p maggasuppatā.

⁵ B^p S piṭṭhi^o.

⁶ B^p S ^ovācatā and so on.

⁷ B^p sithidavācatā; S sithilavācanatā.

⁸ S ad. attānaṃ lapati.

⁹ Si sampasantā; S passantā.

¹⁰ B^p S param.

¹¹ B^p ad. me.

¹²⁻¹² S om.

¹³ S ujjhitvā.

ṭhapento janam lapati. *Lābhakamyā janam na lāpayeyyā* ti lābhahetu¹ lābhakāraṇā lābhābhiniḅbattiyā lābham pari-pācento janam na lapayeyya lapanam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvam gameyya; ālapanā² ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, lābhakamyā janam na lāpayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyya,
upavādam bhikkhu na kareyya kuhuñci,
gāme ca nābhisaḅjeyya,
lābhakamyā janam na lāpayeyyā ti,

Na ca katthitā³ siyā bhikkhu,
na ca vācam payuttam bhāseyya,
pāgabbhiyam na sikkheyya,
katham viggāhikam na katheyya. 16.

Na ca katthitā siyā bhikkhū ti. Idh' ekacco katthī hoti vikatthī. So katthati⁴, aham asmi silasampanno ti vā, vatasampanno⁵ ti vā, silabbatasampanno ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā⁶ kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā uccākulā pabbajito ti vā mahābhogakulā pabbajito ti vā ulārabhogakulā pabbajito ti vā suttantiko ti vā vinayadhāro ti vā dhammakathiko ti vā āraññiko ti vā . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā katthati vikatthati; evam na vikattheyya vikattham pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvam gameyya, katthanā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, na ca katthitā siyā bhikkhu.

Na ca vācam payuttam bhāseyyā ti. Katamā payuttavācā ?

¹ B^p S lābhapaccayā.

² B^p S lapanā.

³ B^p S kattikā and below.

⁴ B^p ad. vikatthati.

⁵ Si vatta^o.

⁶ B^p S ad. ajjhenena vā.

Idh' ekacco cīvarapayuttam¹ vācam bhāsati, piṇḍapātapa-
yuttam vācam bhāsati, senāsanapayuttam vācam bhāsati,
gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārapayuttam vācam bhāsati;
ayam² vuccati payuttavācā. Athavā cīvarahetu piṇḍapā-
tahetu senāsanahetu gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu
saccam pi bhaṇati, musā pi bhaṇati, piṣuṇam pi bhaṇati,
apisuṇam pi bhaṇati, pharusam pi bhaṇati, apharusam pi
bhaṇati, samphappalāpam pi bhaṇati, asamphappalāpam
pi bhaṇati, mantā pi vācam bhāsati; ayam pi vuccati payut-
tavācā. Athavā pasannacitto paresam dhammam deseti:
aho vata me dhammam suṇeyyūṃ, sutvā ca dhammam
pasideyyūṃ, pasannā ca me pasannākāram kareyyun ti;
ayam vuccati payuttavācā.

Na ca vācam payuttam bhāseyyā ti antamaso dhammade-
sanāvācam upādāya payuttavācam na bhāseyya na katheyya
na bhaṇeyya na dipayeyya na vohareyya payuttavācam
pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvam gameyya;
payuttavācāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nis-
saṭṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vi-
hareyyā ti, na ca vācam payuttam bhāseyya.

Pāgabbhiyam na sikkheyyā ti. Pāgabbhiyan ti tiṇi pāgab-
bbhiyāni, kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyam, vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyam,
cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyam. Katamam kāyikaṃ pāgabbhi-
yam? Idh' ekacco samghagato pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyam
dasseti, gaṇagato pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyam dasseti, bhoja-
nasālāya pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyam dasseti, jantāghare pi
kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyam dasseti, udakatitthe pi kāyikaṃ
pāgabbhiyam dasseti, antaragharam pavisanto pi kāyikaṃ
pāgabbhiyam dasseti, antaragharam pavitṭho pi kāyikaṃ
pāgabbhiyam dasseti.

Katham samghagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyam dasseti? Idh'
ekacco samghagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto
pi titṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi titṭhati, purato
pi nisīdati, ucce pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsam pārupitvā³ pi

¹ S cīvaram yuttam.

² S ad. pi.

³ B^p pārumpitvā, and below.

nisīdati, t̥hitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ saṃghagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ gaṇagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco gaṇagato acittikārakato¹ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupāhanānaṃ caṅkamantānaṃ, sa-upāhano caṅkamati, nice² caṅkamantānaṃ uce caṅkame caṅkamati, chamāyaṃ³ caṅkamantānaṃ caṅkam ecaṅkamati, ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, uce pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsaṃ pārupitvā pi nisīdati, t̥hitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ gaṇagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ bhojanasālāya kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco bhojanasālāya acittikārakato⁴ there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīdati, nave pi bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, uce pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsaṃ pārupitvā pi nisīdati, t̥hitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ bhojanasālāya kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ jantāghare kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco jantāghare acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, uce pi āsane nisīdati, anāpucchā pi kaṭṭhaṃ pakkhipati, anāpucchā pi dvāraṃ pidahati; evaṃ jantāghare kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ udakatitthe kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco udakatitthe acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi otarati, purato pi otarati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nhāyati, purato pi nhāyati, upari pi nhāyati, ghaṭṭayanto pi uttarati, purato pi uttarati; evaṃ udakatitthe kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dassati.

Kathaṃ antaragharaṃ pavisanto kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ pavisanto acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi gacchati, purato pi gacchati, vokkamma pi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato

¹ S ācittikārakārakato sic.

² B^p S ad. caṅkame.

³ B^p chamāya.

⁴ S ācittikārakārakato.

gacchati, evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavisanto kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ antaragharaṃ pavittṭho kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ pavittṭho na pavisa bhante ti vuccamāno pavisati, na tiṭṭha bhante ti vuccamāno tiṭṭhati, na nisīda bhante ti vuccamāno nisīdati, anokāsaṃ¹ pi pavisati, anokāse pi tiṭṭhati, anokāse pi nisīdati; yāni² tāni honti kulānaṃ³ ovarakāni gūlhāni ca paṭicchannāni ca, yattha kulitthiyo kuladhītāyo kulasuṇhāyo kulakumāriyo nisīdanti, tattha pi sahasā pavisati, kumārakassa⁴ pi sīsaṃ⁴ parāmasati; evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavittṭho kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti; idaṃ kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ.

Katamaṃ vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ? Idh' ekacco saṃghagato pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, gaṇagato pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, antaragharaṃ pavittṭho pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ saṃghagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco saṃghagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū anāpucchā⁵ vā anajjhittṭho vā ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, pātimokkhaṃ uddisati, tṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bahāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ saṃghagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ gaṇagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco gaṇagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū anāpucchā vā anajjhittṭho vā ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti tṭhitako pi bhaṇati; bahāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, tṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bahāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ gaṇagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ antaragharaṃ pavittṭho vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ pavittṭho itthiṃ vā kumāriṃ vā⁶ āha: itthannāme itthamgotte kiṃ atthi? Yāgū atthi, bhattaṃ atthi, khādanīyaṃ atthi? Kiṃ pivis-

¹ B^p anokāse.

² B^p S *ad.* pi.

³ B^p kusenam; S kūlālam.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S sīsaṃ pi.

⁵ B^p S anāpuccham.

⁶ B^p evaṃ; S *ad.* evaṃ.

sāma, kiṃ bhuñjissāma, kiṃ khādissāma, kiṃ vā atthi, kiṃ vā me dassathā? ti vilappati¹; evaṃ antaragharam pavitṭho vācasikam pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti; idaṃ vācasikam pāgabbhiyaṃ.

Katamaṃ cetasikam pāgabbhiyaṃ? Idh' ekacco na uccākulā pabbajito samāno uccākulā pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena, ²na mahākulā pabbajito samāno², na mahābhogakulā pabbajito samāno³, ⁴na ulārabhogakulā pabbajito samāno⁴ ulārabhogakulā pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena; na suttantiko samāno suttantikena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena; na vinayadharo samāno, na dhammakathiko ⁴samāno, na ⁴ārañṇiko samāno⁵, na paṃsukūliko samāno, na tecīvariko samāno, na sapadānacāriko samāno, na khalupaṅchābhattiko samāno, na nesajjiko samāno, na yathāsanthatiko samāno yathāsanthatikena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena; na paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī samāno paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhinā saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena; na dutiyassa jhānassa ²lābhī samāno², na tatiyassa jhānassa ²lābhī samāno², na catutthassa jhānassa lābhī samāno, na ākāsañācāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī samāno, na viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā ²lābhī samāno², na ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā ²lābhī samāno², na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī samāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhinā saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena; idaṃ cetasikam pāgabbhiyaṃ. *Pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyyā* ti; pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyya⁶ na ācareyya na samācareyya na samādāya vatteyya, pāgabbhiyaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; pāgabbhiyā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyya.

¹ B^p S vippalapati.

²⁻² B^p S om.

³ B^p S ad. mahābhogakulā pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena.

⁴⁻⁴ S om.

⁵ B^p S ad. na piṇḍapātiko samāno.

⁶ B^p ad. na careyya.

Kathaṃ viggāhikaṃ na kathayeyyā ti. Katamā viggāhikakathā? Idh' ekacco evarūpiṃ kathaṃ kāttā hoti, na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti. Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Viggāhikāya kho Moggallāna kathāya sati kathābāhullam pāṭikamkhaṃ, kathābāhulle sati uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittam samādhimhā ti.

Kathaṃ viggāhikaṃ na kathayeyyā ti viggāhikakathaṃ na katheyya na bhaṇeyya na dīpayeyya¹ na vohareyya, viggāhikakathaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; viggāhikakathāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visamṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, kathaṃ viggāhikaṃ na kathayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na ca katthitā² siyā bhikkhu,
na ca vācam payuttam bhāseyya,
pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyya,
kathaṃ viggāhikaṃ na kathayeyyā ti.

Mosavajje na niyyetha,
sampajāno saṭṭhāni na kayirā,
atha jīvitena paññāya
silabbatena nāññam atimaññe. 17.

Mosavajje na niyyethā ti mosavajjam vuccati musāvādo. Idh' ekacco sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā . . . pe . . . āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti; idaṃ vuccati mosavajjam. Api ca tīh' ākārehi musāvādo hoti, pubb' ³eva tassa³ hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmī ti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti; imehi tīh' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. Api ca catūh' ākārehi pañcah' ākārehi chah' ākārehi sattah' ākārehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi musāvādo hoti, pubb' ³eva tassa³ hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇamī ti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā

* A. iv, 87.

¹ B^p dīpeyya. ² Si vikatthitā; B^p kattitā (?); S kathikā.
³⁻³ B^p evāssa.

mayā bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ vinidhāya khantiṃ vinidhāya ruciṃ vinidhāya saññaṃ vinidhāya bhāvaṃ; imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. *Mosavajje na niyyethā* ti mosavajje¹ ² na niyyeyya², mosavajjaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; mosavajjā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, mosavajje na niyyetha.

Sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā ti. Katamaṃ sāttheyyaṃ? Idh' ekacco saṭho hoti parisatṭho. Yaṃ tattha saṭhaṃ saṭhatā sāttheyyaṃ, kakkaritā³ kakkariyaṃ parikkhattatā parikattiyam; idaṃ vuccati sāttheyyaṃ. *Sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā* ti sampajāno hutvā sāttheyyaṃ na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyya; sāttheyyaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya sāttheyyā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā.

Atha jīvitena paññāya sīlabbatena nāññaṃ atimaññaṃ ti. *Athā* ti padasandhi . . . pe . . . ⁴ padānupubbatā-m-etaṃ, athā ti⁴. Idh' ekacco lūkhajīvikam⁵ jīvanto paraṃ pañitajīvikam⁵ jīvantaṃ atimaññati: kiṃ pañāyaṃ bahullājīvo⁶ sabbhaṃ sambhakkhati, seyyathidaṃ mūlabijaṃ khandhabijaṃ phalubijaṃ⁷ aggabijaṃ bījabijaṃ eva pañcamam asavicakkadantakuṭasamāṇappadhanātiṇṇo⁸? ti. So tāya lūkhajīvikāya⁹ paraṃ pañitajīvikam⁵ jīvantaṃ atimaññati. Idh' ekacco pañitajīvikam jīvanto paraṃ lūkhajīvikam⁵ jīvantaṃ atimaññati: kiṃ pañāyaṃ appapuñño appesakkho na lābhī cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ? ti. So tāya pañitajīvikā-

¹ B^p S *ad.* na nissāyeyya.

²⁻² S *om.*

³ B^p S °ratā.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S *om.*

⁵ B^p S °tam.

⁶ B^p S bahulā°.

⁷ Si phala°. *Cf. the list in D. i. 5.*

⁸ B^p asanīvicakkadantakuṭam samāṇappadhānenā; S °dhānenā.

⁹ B^p S °tāya.

ya¹ param lūkhajīvikam² jīvantam atimaññati. Idh' ekacco paññāsampanno hoti. So puṭṭho pañham visajjeti; tassa evaṃ hoti: aham asmi paññāsampanno. ime pan' aññe — na paññāsampannā ti. So tāya paññāsampadāya param atimaññati. Idh' ekacco silasampanno hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati³, ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Tassa evaṃ hoti: aham asmi silasampanno, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū dussilā pāpadhammā ti. So tāya silasampadāya param atimaññati. Idh' ekacco vattasampanno⁴ āraññiko vā piṇḍapātiko vā paṃsukūliko vā teḍvariko vā⁵ khalupacchābhattiko vā nesajjiko vā yathāsanthatiko vā. Tassa evaṃ hoti: aham asmi vattasampanno⁴, ime pan' aññe na vattasampannā⁴ ti. So tāya vattasampadāya⁴ param⁶ atimaññati ti⁶, atha jīvitena paññāya silabbattena.

Nāññam atimaññe ti lūkhajīvikāya vā paṇitajīvikāya vā paññāsampadāya vā silasampadāya vā vattasampadāya⁴ vā param nātimaññeyya nāvajāneyya na tena mānam jāneyya, na tena thaddho assa patthaddho paggahitasiro ti, atha jīvitena paññāya silabbattena nāññam atimaññe.

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Mosavajje na niyyetha,
sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā,
atha jīvitena paññāya
silabbattena nāññam atimaññe ti.

Sutvā dūsito⁷ ⁸bahum vācam⁸
samañānam vā puthuvacanānam⁹
pharusena ne¹⁰ na pativajjā,
na hi santo paṭisenikaronti¹¹. 18.

¹ B^p °tāya and below. ² B^p °tam. ³ S hoti.

⁴ B^p S vata°.

⁵ B^p S ad. sapadānacāriko vā.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S atimaññati.

⁷ PTS rusito.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S bahuvācam, and below.

⁹ S puthujjanānam, and below; Si v.l. puthujjānam.

¹⁰ B^p S om., and below.

¹¹ Si °karoti, and below.

Sutvā dūsito bahum vācam samanānam vā puthuvacanānan ti. *Dūsito* ti dūsito khumsito ghaṭṭito vambhito garahito upavadito. *Samanānan* ti ye keci ito bahiddhā paribhājupagatā paribhājasamāpannā. *Puthuvacanānan* ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā ca devā¹ ca manussā ca. Te bahukāhi vācāhi anitṭhāhi akantāhi amanāpāhi akkoseyyum² paribhāseyyum roseyyum viroseyyum³ heṭṭeyyum viheṭṭeyyum ghāteyyum upaghāteyyum upaghātam kareyyum. Tesam bahum vācam anitṭham akantam amanāpam sutvā suṇitvā uggahitvā upadhārayitvā upalakkhitvā⁴ ti, sutvā dūsito bahum vācam samanānam vā puthuvacanānam.

Pharusena ne na pativajjā ti. *Pharusenā* ti pharusena⁵ kakkhalena. *Na pativajjā* ti na patibhaṇeyya akkosantam na paccakkoseyya, rosantam⁶ na patiroseyya⁶, bhaṇḍanam na patibhaṇeyya, na kalaham kareyya, na bhaṇḍanam kareyya, na viggaham kareyya, na vivādam kareyya, na medhagam kareyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃgameyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, *pharusena ne na pativajjā*.

Na hi santo paṭisenikarontī ti. *Santo* ti rāgassa santattā santo, dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānam santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vigatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, *santo*. *Na hi santo paṭisenikarontī* ti santo paṭisenim paṭimallam paṭikaṇṭam⁷ na karonti⁷ paṭipakkham na karonti⁸ na

¹ S devatā.

² S °am and so on.

³ B^p S ad. himseyyum vihimseyyum (S °am).

⁴ B^p S °khayitvā.

⁵ Si om.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S na-ppaṭi°.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p S om.; Si na karoti.

⁸ Si karoti.

janenti¹ na sañjanenti¹ na nibbattenti¹ nābhinibbattenti¹
ti, na hi santo paṭisenikaronti¹. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sutvā dūsito bahum vācam
samañānam vā puthuvacanānam
pharusena ne na pativajjā,
na hi santo paṭisenikarontī ti.

Etañ ca dhammam aññāya
vicinam bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe,
santī ti nibbutim ñatvā
sāsane Gotamassa na-ppamajjeyya².
19.

Etañ ca dhammam aññāyā ti. *Etan* ti ācikkhitam desitam paññāpitam paṭṭhapitam vivaṭam vibhattam uttānikatam pakāsitam. *Dhammam aññāyā* ti jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā ti, evam pi etañ ca dhammam aññāya. Athavā samañ ca visamañ ca pathañ ca vipathañ ca sāvajjañ ca anavajjañ ca hīnañ ca pañitañ ca kaṇhañ ca sukkañ ca viññūgarahitañ ca viññūpasatṭhañ ca dhammam aññāya jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā ti, evam pi etañ ca dhammam aññāya. Athavā sammāpaṭipadam anulomapaṭipadam apaccanīkaṭipadam³ dhammānudhammapaṭipadam silesu paripūrikāritam indriyesu guttadvāratam bhojane mattaññutam jāgariyānuyogam satisampajaññaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhāne cattāro sammappadhāne cattāro iddhippāde pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅge ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ nibbānañ ca nibbānagāminiñ ca paṭipadam dhammam aññāya jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā ti, evam pi etañ ca dhammam aññāya.

Vicinam bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe ti. *Vicinan* ti vicinanto pavicinanto tulayanto tīrayanto vibhāvayanto vibhūtam karonto. Sabbe samkhārā aniccā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃkiñci samudayadhammam sabban tam nirodhadhamman ti

¹ Si (B^p ?) °eti (°etī).

² B^p na pamajjheyya.

³ B^p S *ad.* anvattapaṭipadam (S anatta°).

vicinanto pavicinanto tulayanto tīrayanto vibhāvayanto vibhūtaṃ karonto ti, vicinaṃ bhikkhu. *Sadā* ti *sadā* sabbadā sabbakālaṃ . . . pe . . . pacchime vayokhandhe. *Sato* ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato kāye kāyānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento . . . pe . . . so vuccati sato. *Sikkhe* ti tisso sikkhā¹, adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā tisso sikkhā¹ āvajjanto sikkheyya . . . pe . . . sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, vicinaṃ bhikkhu *sadā* sato sikkhe.

Santī ti nibbutiṃ ñatvā ti rāgassa nibbutiṃ santi ti ñatvā, dosassa mohassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ nibbutiṃ santi ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, santi ti nibbutiṃ ñatvā.

Sāsane Gotamassa na-ppamajjeyyā ti Gotamasāsane budhdhasāsane jinasāsane tathāgatasāsane devasāsane arahantasāsane *na-ppamajjeyyā* ti sakkaccakārī assa sātaccakārī aṭṭhitakārī anolīnavuttiko anikkhittachando anikkhittadhuro appamatto² kusalesu dhammesu. Kadāhaṃ aparipūram vā silakkhandhaṃ paripureyyaṃ . . . pe . . . aparipūram vā samādhikkhandhaṃ paññākkhandhaṃ vimuttikkhandhaṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhaṃ? Kadāhaṃ aparīñātāṃ vā dukkhaṃ parijāneyyaṃ, appahīne vā kilese pajaheyyaṃ, abhāvitaṃ vā maggaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, asacchikatāṃ vā nirodhaṃ sacchikareyyaṃ? ti. Yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca thāmo ca appaṭivānī ca satisampajāññaṃ³ ca ātappaṃ padhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu ti, sāsane Gotamassa *na-ppamajjeyya*.

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Etañ ca dhammam aññāya
vicinaṃ bhikkhu *sadā* sato sikkhe,
santi ti nibbutiṃ ñatvā
sāsane Gotamassa *na-ppamajjeyyā* ti.

¹ B^p S °āyo.

² B^p S om.

³ B^p S sati ca sam°.

Abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto
 sakkhidhammaṃ anītiham adassī¹
 tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato
 sāsane appamatto sadā namassam
 anusikkhe ti Bhagavā ti. 20.

Abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto ti. ² *Abhibhū ti rūpābhibhū*
saddābhibhū gandhābhibhū rasābhibhū phoṭṭhabbābhibhū
lhammābhibhū², anabhibhūto kehici kilesehi; *abhibhū³ hi⁴*
pāpake akusale dhamme saṃkilesike ponobbhavike sadare
dukkhavipāke āyatim⁵ jātijarāmarañiye ti⁵, *abhibhū hi so*
anabhibhūto. Sakkhidhammaṃ anītiham adassī ti. Sak-
khi dhamman ti na⁶ itihitiham⁶ na⁶ itikiriyāya⁷ na param-
parāya na piṭakasampadāya na takkahetu na nayahetu na
ākāraparivitakkena na diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā sāmaṃ sa-
yam abhiññātaṃ attapaccakkhaṃ dhammaṃ addasi ad-
dakkhi apassi paṭivijjhī ti, sakkhidhammaṃ anītiham adassī.

Tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato sāsane ti. ⁸ *Tasmā ti⁸ tasmā*
taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu taṃpaccayā taṃnidānā. Tassa Bha-
vato sāsane ti tassa Bhagavato sāsane gotamasāsane⁹ bud-
dhasāsane jinasāsane tathāgatasāsane devasāsane arahanta-
sāsane ti, tasmā hi¹⁰ tassa Bhagavato sāsane. Appamatto
sadā namassam anusikkhe ti Bhagavā ti appamatto ti sak-
kaccakāri¹¹ assa sātaccakāri aṭṭhitakāri¹¹ appamatto¹² ku-
salesu dhammesu. Sadā ti sadā sabbadā¹³ . . . pe . . .
pacchime vayokhandhe. Namassan ti kāyena vā namas-
samāno vācāya vā namassamāno cittena vā namassamāno
anvatthapaṭipattiyā namassamāno dhammānudhammapaṭi-

¹ B^p addasi *and below.*

²⁻² Si abhibhūtarūpā abhibhūtasaddhā abhibhūtagandhā
 abhibhūtarasā abhibhūtaṃphoṭṭhabbā abhibhūtagandhā ab-
 hibhū.

³ B^p S abhibho.

⁴ B^p sinehine; S pane.

⁵⁻⁵ S °nīyehi.

⁶ S *om.*

⁷ Si itikirāya.

⁸⁻⁸ Si *om.*

⁹ S gotamassa s°.

¹⁰ B^p S *om.*

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p pe; S assa sā° pe.

¹² B^p S appamādo.

¹³ B^p S *ad. sabbakālam.*

pattiyā¹ namassamāno sakkāramāno garukāramāno māna-
yamāno pūjayamāno apacāyamāno. *Anusikkhe ti*² ti tisso
sikkhā³, adhisilasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā
. . . pe . . . ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā tisso sikkhā³
āvajjanto sikkheyya . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbaṃ sacchi-
karonto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vat-
teyya. *Bhagavā ti garavādhivacanam* . . . pe . . . sacchi-
kā paññatti yadidaṃ *Bhagavā ti*, appamatto sadā namas-
sam anusikkhe ti *Bhagavā ti*². Ten' āha *Bhagavā*:

Abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto
sakkhidhammaṃ anītiham adassī
tasmā hi tassa *Bhagavato*
sāsane appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe ti *Bha-*
gavā ti.

CUDDASAMO² TUVĀṬAKASUTTANIDDESΟ NIṬṬHITO⁴.

¹ B^p S *ad. vā*.

² B^p S *om*.

³ B^p S *sikkhāyo*.

⁴ B^p S *samatto cuddasamo*.

PAÑÑARASAMO¹ ATTADAÑÐASUTTANIDDESO².

Attadañḍā bhayaṃ jātaṃ janaṃ pas-
satha medhagaṃ³,
saṃvegaṃ kittayissāmi yathā saṃ-
vijitaṃ mayā. 1.

Attadañḍā bhayaṃ jātan ti. *Dañḍū* ti tayo dañḍā, kāya-
dañḍo vacidañḍo manodañḍo⁴. *Tividhaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ*
kāyadañḍo. *Catuvidhaṃ*⁵ *vaciduccaritaṃ vacidañḍo*. *Ti-*
vidhaṃ manoduccaritaṃ manodañḍo. *Bhayan* ti dve bha-
yāni, ditṭhadhammikaṃ ca bhayaṃ samparāyikaṃ ca bha-
yaṃ.

Katamaṃ ditṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ? Idh' ekacco kā-
yena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā
duccaritaṃ carati, pāṇam pi hanati, adinnaṃ pi ādiyati,
sandhim pi chindati, nillopam⁶ pi harati, ekāgārikam pi
karoti, paripantho pi tiṭṭhati paradāram pi gacchati, musā
pi bhaṇati. Tam enaṃ gahetvā rañño dassenti, ayaṃ⁷
deva coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ dañḍaṃ paṇehi⁸
ti. Tam enaṃ rājā paribhāsati; so paribhāsapaccayā⁹
pi¹⁰ dukkhadomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ duk-
khadomanassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadañḍato¹¹ jātaṃ sañjā-
taṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ. Ettakena pi
rājā na tussati. Tam enaṃ rājā¹² bandhāpeti anduban-

¹ B^p S *om.*

² B^p S attadañḍasutti-anukkaṭṭi.

³ S °kaṃ, *and below.*

⁴ S *ad. ti.*

⁵ B^p S catubbidhaṃ.

⁶ S nillopaṃ.

⁷ B^p S *ad. te.*

⁸ B^p palohī.

⁹ B^p *ad. bhayaṃ*; S paribhāsaccabhayaṃ.

¹⁰ B^p *om.*

¹¹ S attano.

¹² S *ad. bandhaṃ.*

dhanena¹ vā rajjubandhanena vā saṃkhalikabandhanena² vettabandhena vā latābandhanena vā pekkhabandhanena vā parikkhepabandhanena³ vā gāmbandhanena vā⁴ nagarabandhanena vā raṭṭhabandhanena vā janapādabandhanena vā antamaso savacānīyam pi karoti, na te labbhā ito pakkamitun ti. So bandhanapaccayā pi dukkhadomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ⁵ pātubhūtaṃ. Ettakena pi rājā na tussati. ⁶Tam enaṃ⁶ rājā tassa dhaṇaṃ āharāpeti sataṃ vā sahasaṃ vā.⁷ So dhanajānīpaccayā pi dukkhadomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ. Ettakena pi rājā na tussati. Tam enaṃ rājā vividhā kammakāraṇā kāraṇāpeti, kasāhi pi tāleti⁸, vetthehi pi tāleti⁸, aḍḍhadāṇḍakehi pi tāleti⁸, hattham pi chindati⁸, pādāṃ pi chindati, hatthapādāṃ pi chindati, kaṇṇam pi chindati, nāsāṃ pi chindati, kaṇṇanāsāṃ pi chindati, vilaṅgathālakāṃ pi karoti⁹, saṃkhamuṇḍakāṃ pi karoti, rāhumukhāṃ pi karoti jotimālakāṃ pi karoti, hatthapajjotikāṃ pi karoti, erakavattikāṃ¹⁰ pi karoti, eirakavāsikāṃ pi karoti, eṇeyyakāṃ pi karoti, baḷisamaṃsikāṃ pi karoti, kahāpaṇikāṃ pi karoti, khārāpatacchikāṃ pi karoti, palighaparivattikāṃ pi karoti, palālapīṭhāṇḍakāṃ pi karoti, tattena pi telena osiṇṇacati¹¹, sunakhehi pi khādāpeti¹¹, jīvantāṃ pi sūle uttāseti⁸, asinā pi sīsāṃ chindati. So kammakāraṇapaccayā pi dukkhadomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ. Rājā imesaṃ catunnaṃ daṇḍānaṃ issaro. So sakena kammaṇa kāyassa bhedaṃ pa-

1 B^p addab°.2 S *ad.* vā.3 B^p S pakkhepa°.4 B^p *ad.* nigamabandhanena [va].5 S *om.*6-6 B^p S *om.*7 B^p S *ad.* sataśahasāṃ vā.

8 S °nti.

9 B^p S °nti, and so on below.10 B^p erakaputtikāṃ.11 B^p S °nti.

ram marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tam enaṃ nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanaṃ nāma kammakāraṇaṃ¹ kārenti,² tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ batthe gamenti², tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ dutiye hatthe gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ pāde gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭakā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti, yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ. Tam enaṃ nirayapālā samvesitvā³ kudhārihi⁴ tacchenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti, yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ nirayapālā uddhaṃ pādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā vāsihi tacchenti. Tam enaṃ nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya⁵ sārenti⁶ pi paccāsārenti⁷ pi . . . pe . . . tam enaṃ nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ⁸ āropenti pi oropenti pi . . . pe . . . tam enaṃ nirayapālā uddhaṃ pādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccati. So tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati, sakim pi adho gacchati, sakim pi tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭakā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti, yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ.

* Tam enaṃ nirayapālā mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana mahānirayo

* *This, including the first two stanzas, is M. iii, 183; stanzas 1-3, 13 occur with variants in Jāt. v, 266, 1-3 in Mahāvastu i, 9.*

¹ B^p S kāraṇaṃ.

²⁻² B^p om.

³ S °etvā.

⁴ S Si v.l. kuṭhārihi.

⁵ B^p Si v.l. sajj°; S saj°.

⁶ B^p S Si v.l. hārenti.

⁷ B^p S Si v.l. paccāhār°.

⁸ B^p sajj°; S saj°, and below.

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgasō mitō
 ayopākārapariyatto ayasā paṭikujjito.
 Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā¹
 samantā yojanasatam pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.
 Kādariyā tapanā ghorā accimanto durāsadā²,
 lomahamsanarūpā ca bhismā paṭibhayā dukkhā.
 Puratthimāya ca³ bhittiyā accikhandho samuṭṭhito,
 dahanto pāpakammante pacchimāya⁴ paṭihaññati.
 Pacchimāya ca bhittiyā accikhandho samuṭṭhito,
 dahanto⁵ pāpakammante puritthimāya paṭihaññati.
 Uttarāya ca bhittiyā accikhandho samuṭṭhito,
 dahanto pāpakammante dakkhiṇāya paṭihaññati.
 Dakkhiṇāya ca bhittiyā accikhandho samuṭṭhito,
 dahanto pāpakammante uttarāya paṭihaññati.
 Heṭṭhito ca samuṭṭhāya. accikhandho bhayānako
 dahanto pāpakammante chadanasmim paṭihaññati.
 Chadanamhā samuṭṭhāya accikhandho bhayānako
 dahanto pāpakammante bhūmiyam paṭihaññati.
 Ayokapālam ādittam santattam jalitam yathā,
 evam Avicinirayo, heṭṭhā upari passato.
⁶ Tattha sattā⁶ mahāluddā⁷, mahākibbisakārino,
 accantapāpakammantā paccanti na ca miyyare.
⁸ Jātaṃvedasamo kāyo tesam nirayavāsinaṃ
 passa kammānam dalhattam. na bhasmā honti na pi
 masi.

Puratthimena pi dhāvanti tato dhāvanti pacchato
 uttarena pi dhāvanti tato dhāvanti dakkhiṇam.⁸
 Yam yam disam pi dhāvanti tam tam dvāram pithiyati,
 abhinikkhamitāsā te sattā pāmokkham gavesino.
 Na te tato nikkhamitum labhanti kammaṃpaccayā,
 tesaṃ ce pāpakammantam avipakkaṃ katam bahun ti.

Etam bhayam dukkhadomanassam kuto tassa ? Attadaṇḍato
 jātam sañjātam nibbattam abhinibbattam pātubhūtam.

¹ Si yuttā. ² Si *v.l.* kharā sadā. ³ B^p S *om.*

⁴ S pacchimā. ⁵ B^p dahanto *throughout.*

⁶⁻⁸ S katasaddā. ⁷ B^p °luddhā. ⁸⁻⁸ S *om.*

Yāni ca nerayikāni dukkhāni, yāni ca tiracchānayanikāni dukkhāni, yāni ca pittivisayikāni¹ dukkhāni, yāni ca mānusakāni² dukkhāni, tāni kuto jātāni kuto sañjātāni kuto nibbattāni kuto abhinibbattāni kuto pātubhūtāni? Attadaṇḍatō jātāni sañjātāni nibbattāni abhinibbattāni pātubhūtāni ti, attadaṇḍā bhayaṃ jātaṃ.

Janam passatha medhagan ti. *Janan* ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā ca devā ca manussā ca. ³*Medhagan* ti³ medhagaṃ janam kalahaṃ janam viruddhaṃ janam paṭiviruddhaṃ janam āhatajanam⁴ paccāhatajanam⁵ āghātita janam⁶ paccāghātita janam⁷ passatha dakkhatha oloketha nijjhāyetha upaparikkhathā ti, janam passatha medhagam.

Samvegam kittayissāmī ti samvegam ubbegam utrāsam⁸ bhayaṃ pīlanam ghaṭanam⁹ upaddavam upasaggam kittayissāmī pakittayissāmī ācikkhissāmī desissāmī paññāpissāmī paṭṭhapissāmī vivarissāmī vibhajissāmī uttānikarissāmī pakāsisāmī ti, samvegam kittayissāmī.

Yathā samvijitam mayā ti yathā mayā attāyeva¹⁰ samvejito ubbejito samvegam āpādito ti, yathā samvijitam mayā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Attadaṇḍā bhayaṃ jātaṃ, janam passatha medhagam, samvegam kittayissāmī yathā samvijitam mayā ti.

Phandamānam pajam disvā macche
appodake yathā
aññamaññehi byāruddhe disvā mam
bhayaṃ āvisi. 2.

Phandamānam pajam disvā ti. *Pajā* ti sattādhivacanam. *Pajam* tanhāphandanāya phandamānam diṭṭhiphandanāya

¹ S petti°, and below.

² B^p S mānusikāni.

³⁻³ B^p S om.

⁴ B^p S āhataṃ j°.

⁵ B^p S paccāhataṃ j°.

⁶ B^p S āghātikam j°.

⁷ B^p paccāghātikam j°; S om.

⁸ Si uttrāsam.

⁹ B^p ghattanam; S ghaṭtanam.

¹⁰ B^p S attanā yeva attānam.

phandamānaṃ kilesaphandanāya phandamānaṃ duccharita-
 phandanāya phandamānaṃ payogaphandanāya phanda-
 mānaṃ vipākaphandanāya phandamānaṃ rattarāgena phan-
 damānaṃ duṭṭhadosena phandamānaṃ mūlhamohena phan-
 damānaṃ vinibandhamānena phandamānaṃ parāmatṭha-
 ditṭhiyā phandamānaṃ vikkhepagata-uddhaccena¹ phanda-
 mānaṃ anitṭhaṅgatavicikicchāya² phandamānaṃ thāma-
 gatānusayehi³ phandamānaṃ lābhena phandamānaṃ alā-
 bhena phandamānaṃ yasena phandamānaṃ ayasena phan-
 damānaṃ paṣaṃsāya phandamānaṃ nindāya phanda-
 mānaṃ sukkena phandamānaṃ dukkhena phandamānaṃ
 jātiyā phandamānaṃ jarāya phandamānaṃ byādhinā phan-
 damānaṃ maraṇena phandamānaṃ sokaparidevadukkha-
 domanassupāyāsehi phandamānaṃ nerayikena dukkhena
 phandamānaṃ tiracchānayoṇikena dukkhena phandamā-
 naṃ pittivisayikena dukkhena phandamānaṃ mānusakena⁴
 dukkhena phandamānaṃ⁵ gabbhokkantimūlakena⁶ duk-
 khena gabbhaṭṭhitimūlakena⁷ dukkhena gabbhavuṭṭhāna-
 mūlakena dukkhena jātass' upanibandhikena dukkhena jā-
 tassa parādheyakena dukkhena attūpakkamena dukkhena
 parūpakkamena dukkhena dukkhadukkkena saṃkhāraduk-
 khena vipariṇāmadukkkena cakkhurogena dukkhena sota-
 rogena ghānarogena jivhārogena kāyarogena sisarogena kaṇ-
 ṇarogena mukharogena dantarogena kāsena sāsena pinā-
 sēna dāhena jarena kucchirogena mucchāya pakkhandikāya
 sūlāya visūcikāya kuṭṭhena gaṇḍena kilāsena sosena apa-
 mārena danduyā⁸ kaṇḍuyā kacchuyā rakhasāya vitacchi-
 kāya⁹ lohitenā pittena⁹ madhumehena aṃsāya pilākāya
 bhagandalāya¹⁰ pittasamuṭṭhānehi¹¹ ābādhehi semhasamuṭ-
 ṭhānehi ābādhehi vātasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi sannipātikehi
 ābādhehi utupariṇāmajehi ābādhehi visamaparihārajehi ābā-

¹ B^p S °gataṃ ud°. ² B^p S anitṭhagataṃ v° (S anitṭhā°).

³ B^p S thāmagataṃ anu°.

⁴ B^p S mānusikena.

⁵ B^p S *ad.* mānusikena.

⁶ B^p gabbe o°; S gabba-o°.

⁷ B^p S gabbe ṭhiti°.

⁸ B^p S dadduyā.

⁹⁻⁹ S lohitaṭṭhena.

¹⁰ B^p °lena.

¹¹ B^p S °ena, and so on down to sītena.

dhehi opakkamikehi ābādhehi kammavipākajehi ābādhehi sītena uñhena jighacchāya pipāsāya ¹uccārena passāvena ¹ḍamsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassena mātumaraṇena dukkheṇa pitumaraṇena dukkheṇa bhātumaraṇena dukkheṇa bhaginimaraṇena dukkheṇa ²dhītumaraṇena dukkheṇa ñātimaraṇena dukkheṇa bhogabyasanena dukkheṇa rogabyasanena dukkheṇa sīlabyyasanena dukkheṇa ditṭhi-byasena dukkheṇa phandamānaṃ samphandamānaṃ vipphandamānaṃ vedhamānaṃ pavedhamānaṃ sampavedhamānaṃ *disvā* ti ³passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, phandamānaṃ pajamaṃ *disvā*.

Macche appodake yathā ti yathā macchā appodake paritodake ⁴udakapariyādāne kākehi vā kulalehi vā balākāya ⁵vā paripātiyamānā ukkhipiyamānā khajjamānā phandanti samphandanti vipphandanti vedhenti ⁶pavedhenti ⁶sampavedhenti ⁶; evam eva pajā tanhāphandanāya phandanti . . . pe . . . ditṭhiyyasanena dukkheṇa phandanti samphandanti vipphandanti vedhenti pavedhenti sampavedhenti ti, macche appodake yathā.

Aññamaññehi byāruddhe ti aññamaññaṃ sattā viruddhā paṭiviruddhā āhatā paccāhatā āghātitaṃ paccāghātitaṃ; rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapatī pi gahapatīhi vivadanti, mātā pi puttana vivadati, putto pi mātārā vivadati, pitā pi puttana vivadati, putto pi pitarā vivadati, bhātā pi bhātarā vivadanti ⁷, bhātā pi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhagini pi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. Te tattha kalahaviggahavivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ pañihi pi upakkamanti, leḍḍuhi pi upakkamanti, daṇḍehi pi upakkamanti, satthehi pi upakkamanti. Te tattha maraṇam pi gacchanti maraṇamattam pi dukkhan ti, aññamaññehi byāruddhe.

¹⁻¹ B^p S om.

² B^p ad. puttamaraṇena dukkheṇa.

³ S ad. *disvā*.

⁴ B^p S om.

⁵ B^p S balākāhi.

⁶ B^p S °dhanti.

⁷ B^p ad. bhagini pi bhaginiyā vivadati.

Disvā maṃ bhayaṃ āvisī ti. Disvā ti disvā passitvā tula-
yitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, bhayaṃ pi-
ḷanaṃ ghaṭṭanaṃ¹ upaddavo² upasaggo³ āvisatī⁴ ti, disvā
maṃ bhayaṃ āvisī. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Phandamānaṃ pajāṃ disvā macche appodake yathā
 aññamaññehi byāruddhe disvā maṃ bhayaṃ āvisī ti.

Samantaṃ asāro loko, disā sabbā sa-
 meritā,
 icchaṃ bhavanam attano nāddasā-
 sim⁵ anositaṃ. 3.

Samantaṃ asāro loko ti. ⁶ Loko ti⁶ nirayaloko tiracchānayo-
niloko pittivisayaloko manussaloko devaloko khandhaloko
dhātuloko āyatanaloko ayaṃ loko⁷ paro loko⁷ sabrahma-
loko⁸ sadevaloko⁹; ayaṃ vuccati loko. Nirayaloko asāro
nissāro sārāpagato nīccasārasārena¹⁰ vā sukhasārasārena¹¹
vā attasārasārena¹² vā nīccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā
avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Tiracchānayoniloko pittivisa-
yaloko manussaloko devaloko khandhaloko dhātuloko āya-
tanaloko ayaṃ loko paro loko sabrahmaloko sadevaloko
asāro nissāro sārāpagato¹³ nīccasārasārena¹⁴ vā sukhasāra-
sārena¹⁵ vā attasārasārena¹⁶ va nīccena vā dhuvena vā
sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Yathā¹⁷ naḷo¹⁸
asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā eraṇḍo asāro nissāro sārā-
pagato, yathā udumbaro asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā

¹ B^p S ghaṭṭanaṃ.

² B^p °vaṃ; S om.

³ B^p S °ggaṃ.

⁴ B^p S āvisī.

⁵ B^p S na-ddasāmi (S nand°), and below.

⁶⁻⁶ S Si om.

⁷⁻⁷ S paraloko, and below.

⁸ B^p S brahma°, and below. ⁹ B^p S deva°, and below.

¹⁰ S nīccasāda°.

¹¹ S sukhasāda°.

¹² S atthasāda°.

¹³ B^p sārato.

¹⁴ S nīccasāta°.

¹⁵ S sukhasāta°.

¹⁶ S attasāta°.

¹⁷ B^p S ad. pana.

¹⁸ S loko.

setagaccho asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā pālibhaddako¹ asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā pheṇuṇḍo² asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā udakapubbulaṃ³ asāraṃ nissāraṃ sārāpagataṃ, yathā marīci asārā nissārā sārāpagatā, yathā kaddalikhandho⁴ asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā māyā asārā nissārā sārāpagatā; evam eva nirayaloko asāro nissāro sārāpagato nicasārasārena vā sukhasārasārena vā attasārasārena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā; tiracchānayoṇiloko pittivisayaloko manusaloko . . . pe⁵ . . . sadevaloko asāro nissāro sārāpagato nicasārasārena vā sukhasārasārena vā attasārasārena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā; ⁶khandhaloko dhātuloko āyatanaloko ayaṃ loko paraloko brahmaloko devaloko asāro nissāro sārāpagato nicasārasārena vā sukhasārasāreṇa vā attasārasāreṇa vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā⁶ ti, samantam asāro loko. *Disā sabbā sameritā ti.* Ye puratthimāya disāya saṃkhārā, te pi eritā sameritā calitā ghaṭṭitā aniccataṃ jātiyā anugatā jarāya anusaṭṭā byādhinā abhibhūtā maraṇena abbhāhatā dukkhe patiṭṭhitā atāṇā aleṇā asaraṇā asaraṇibhūtā. Ye pacchimāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye uttarāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye dakkhiṇāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye puratthimāya anudisāya saṃkhārā, ye pacchimāya anudisāya saṃkhārā, ye uttarāya anudisāya saṃkhārā, ye dakkhiṇāya anudisāya saṃkhārā, ye hetṭhimāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye uparimāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye dasadisāsu⁷ saṃkhārā, te pi eritā sameritā calitā ghaṭṭitā aniccataṃ jātiyā anugatā jarāya anusaṭṭā byādhinā abhibhūtā maraṇena abbhāhatā dukkhe patiṭṭhitā atāṇā aleṇā asaraṇā asaraṇibhūtā. Bhāsitam pi c' etaṃ:

¹ B^p pari°; S pāri°.

² B^p phenaṇa°.

³ Si pubbulkaṃ; S udakabubbulaṃ.

⁴ B^p S kadali°.

⁵ B^p S om.

⁶⁻⁶ Si om.

⁷ B^p S dasasu disāsu.

* Kiñcā pi cetam jalatī vimānam
obhāsayaṃ uttariyaṃ¹ disāya²
rūpe raṇam disvā sadā pavedhitam,
tasmā³ rūpe na³ ramati sumedho.

†⁴ Maccun' abbhāhato⁴ loko jarāya parivārito
taṇhāsallena otiṇṇo⁵ icchādhumāyiko⁶ sadā.

‡ Sabbo ādīpito loko, sabbo loko pajopito⁷
sabbo pajjalito loko sabbo loko pakampito ti;

disā sabbā sameritā.

Ichham bhavanam attano ti attano bhavam⁸ tāṇam leṇam
saraṇam gatim parāyanam icchanto sādiyanto patthayanto
pihayanto abhijappanto ti, iccham bhavanam attano.

Nāddasāsīm anositan ti anajjhositam na addasam,⁹ aj-
jhositāñ ñeva addasam⁹; sabbam yobbaññam jarāya ositam,
sabbam ārogyam byādhinā ositam, sabbam jīvitam mara-
ṇena ositam, sabbam lābham alābhena ositam, sabbam ya-
sam ayasena ositam, sabbam pasamsam nindāya ositam,
sabbam sukham dukkhena ositam.

§ Lābho alābho yaso ayaso ca
nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhadukkhañ ca
ete aniccā manujesu dhammā
asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā ti,

nāddasāsīm anositam. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Samantam asāro loko, disā sabbā sameritā,
iccham bhavanam attano nāddasāsīm anositan ti.

* S. i, 148. † Thag. 448; cf. Jāt. vi, 26. ‡ S. i, 133.

§ A. iv, 157.

¹ B^p S uttarayaṃ.

² B^p S om.

³⁻³ B^p S na rūpe.

⁴⁻⁴ Si maccubhato; B^p S ?

⁵ Si utiṇṇo.

⁶ B^p °ārito.

⁷ B^p padhumito; S pātupiko. ⁸ B^p S bhavanam.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p S insert after ti.

Osāne tveva¹ byāruddhe disvā me
aratī ahu,
ath' ettha sallam addakkhim dudda-
sam hadayassitam². 4.

*Osāne tveva*¹ *byāruddhe* ti. *Osāne tvevā* ti sabbam yobbañ-
ñam jarā osāpeti, sabbam ārogyam byādhi osāpeti, sabbam
jivitam maraṇam osāpeti, sabbam lābham alābho osāpeti,
sabbam yasam ayaso osāpeti, sabbam pasamsam nindā
osāpeti, sabbam sukham dukkham osāpeti ti, osāne tveva.
Byāruddhe ti yobbaññakāmā sattā jarāya paṭiviruddhā, āro-
gyakāmā sattā byādhinā paṭiviruddhā, jivitukāmā sattā
maraṇena pativiruddhā, lābhakāmā sattā alābhena paṭivi-
ruddhā, yasa-kāmā sattā ayasena paṭiviruddhā, pasamsakā-
mā sattā nindāya paṭiviruddhā, sukhakāmā sattā dukkhena
viruddhā paṭiviruddhā āhatā paccāhatā āghātītā paccaghā-
tītā ti, osāne tveva byāruddhe.

Disvā me aratī ahū ti. *Disvā* ti disvā passitvā tulayitvā
tirayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā ti, disvā. *Me*
aratī ti yā arati, yā anabhirati, yā anabhiramanā, yā ukkaṇ-
thiyā³, yā paritasitā ahū ti, disvā me aratī ahu.

Ath' ettha sallam addakkhin ti. *Athā* ti padasandhi . . .
pe . . . padānupubbatā-m-etam, athā ti. *Etthā* ti sattesu.
Sallan ti satta sallāni, rāgasallam dosasallam mohasallam
mānasallam diṭṭhisallam sokasallam kathamkathāsallam.

Addakkhin ti addasam addakkhim apassim paṭivijjhin ti,
ath' ettha sallam addakkhim.

Duddasam hadayassitan ti. *Duddasan* ti duddasam dud-
dakkham duppassam dubbujham duranubujham duppa-
ṭivijham. *Hadayassitan* ti hadayam vuccati cittam; yam
cittam mano mānasam hadayam paṇḍaram mano-manāya-
tanam manindriyam viññāṇam viññāṇakkhandho tajjā ma-
noviññāṇadhātu. *Hadayassitan* ti hadayanissitam cittanis-
sitam⁴ cittasannissitam cittena sahatam sahatam sam-
sattham sampayuttam ekuppadam ekanirodham ekavat-

¹ Si tve.

² B^p S hadayam sitam, and below.

³ S ukkhandhayā.

⁴ B^p S cittasitam.

thukaṃ ekārammaṇaṃ ti, duddasaṃ hadayassitaṃ. Ten'
ahā Bhagavā:

Osāne tveva byāruddhe disvā me aratī ahu,
ath' ettha sallaṃ addakkhim duddasaṃ hadayassitaṃ ti.

Yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vi-
dhāvati,
tam eva sallaṃ abbūyha na dhāvati,
na sīdati. 5.

Yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vidhāvati ti. Sallaṃ ti
satta sallāni, rāgasallaṃ dosasallaṃ mohasallaṃ mānasal-
laṃ diṭṭhisallaṃ sokasallaṃ kathamaṃkathāsallaṃ.

Katamaṃ rāgasallaṃ? Yo rāgo sārāgo anunayo anuro-
dho nandi nandirāgo cittassa sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhij-
jhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ; idaṃ rāgasallaṃ.

Katamaṃ dosasallaṃ? Anattaṃ me acarī ti āghāto
jāyati, anattaṃ me caratī ti āghāto jāyati, anattaṃ me
carissatī ti āghāto jāyati . . . pe . . . caṇḍikkaṃ assuro-
pocanānaṃ; idaṃ dosasallaṃ.

Katamaṃ mohasallaṃ? Dukkhe añāṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya añāṇaṃ, pubbante añā-
ṇaṃ¹, aparante añāṇaṃ², pubbantāparante añāṇaṃ, idap-
paccayatāpaṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu añāṇaṃ; yaṃ
evarūpaṃ adassanaṃ anabhisamayo ananubodho asambo-
dho appaṭivedho asaṃgāhatā³ apariyogāhatā³ asamapek-
khatā⁴ apaccavekkhatā³ apaccakkhakkammaṃ dummejjhaṃ
bālyam moho pamoho sammoho avijjā avijjogho avijjāyogo
avijjānusayo avijjāpariyutṭhānaṃ avijjāsaṅgī moho akusa-
lamūlaṃ; idaṃ mohasallaṃ.

Katamaṃ mānasallaṃ? Seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno,
sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, hīno 'ham asmī ti māno; yo eva-
rūpo māno maññanā maññitattaṃ uṇṇati⁵ uṇṇamo⁵ dhajo
sappaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa; idaṃ mānasallaṃ.

Katamaṃ diṭṭhisallaṃ? Visativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi,

¹ B^p S pe.

² B^p S om.

³ B^p °nā.

⁴ B^p S asampekkhanā.

⁵ Si v.l. unn°.

dasavatthukā micchādīṭṭhi, dasavatthukā antagāhikā diṭṭhi; yā evarūpā diṭṭhi diṭṭhigataṃ diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ diṭṭhikantāro diṭṭhivisūkāyikaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisamyojanaṃ gāho paṭiggāho abhiniveso parāmāso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattaṃ titthāyatanam vipariyesagāho viparittagāho¹ vipallāsagāho micchāgāho ayāthāvakaṃ yāthāvakan ti gāho, yāvatā dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni; idaṃ diṭṭhisallam.

Katamaṃ sokasallam? Nātibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa bhogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa rogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa silabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa diṭṭhibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa aññataraññatarena vā¹ byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena vā dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattaṃ antosoko antoparisoko antodāho antopariḍāho cetaso parijjhāyanā domanassaṃ sokasallam¹; idaṃ sokasallam.

Katamaṃ kathaṃkathāsallam? Dukkhe kaṃkhā dukkhasamudaye kaṃkhā dukkhanirodhe kaṃkhā dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya kaṃkhā pubbante kaṃkhā aparante kaṃkhā pubbantāparante kaṃkhā idappaccayatāpaṭicasamuppannesu dhammesu kaṃkhā; yā evarūpā kaṃkhā kaṃkhāyanā kaṃkhāyitattaṃ vimati vicikicchā dvedhakaṃ dvedhāpatho saṃsayo anekamaṃsagāho āsappanā parisappanā avariyaḥānā chambhitattaṃ cittassa manovilekko; idaṃ kathaṃkathāsallam.

Yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vidhāvati ti rāgasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati, pāṇam pi hanati, adinnam pi ādiyati, sandhim pi chindati, nillopaṃ pi harati, ekāgārikam pi karoti, paripantho pi tiṭṭhati, paradāram pi gacchati, musā pi bhaṇati; evam pi rāgasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Athavā² rāgasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato bhogā pariyesanto nāvāya mahāsamuddaṃ gacchati³,

¹ B^p S om.

² Cf. pp. 154-5.

³ B^p S pakkhandati.

sītassa purakkhato uñhassa purakkhato ḍaṃsamakasavātā-
pasiriṃsapasamphassehi rissamāno¹, khuppipāsāya miyya-
māno² Gumbhaṃ³ gacchati, Takkolaṃ gacchati, Takkasilaṃ
gacchati, Kālamukhaṃ gacchati, Maraṇapāraṃ⁴ gacchati, Ve-
suṅgaṃ gacchati, Verāpathaṃ⁵ gacchati, Javaṃ⁶ gacchati,
Tamaliṃ⁷ gacchati, Vaṅgaṃ⁸ gacchati, Elāvaddhanaṃ⁹
gacchati, Suvannaḥkūṭaṃ gacchati, Suvannaḥbhūmim gac-
chati, Tambapaṇṇim¹⁰ gacchati, ¹¹Suppāraṃ gacchati¹¹, Bha-
rukaccaṃ¹² gacchati, Surattaṃ¹³ gacchati, Aṅgaṇekaṃ¹⁴
gacchati, Gaṅgaṇaṃ¹⁵ gacchati, Paramagaṅgaṇaṃ¹⁶ gacchati,
Yonaṃ gacchati, Paramayoṇaṃ¹⁷ gacchati, Allasaṇḍaṃ¹⁸
gacchati, Marukantāraṃ gacchati, Jaṇṇupathaṃ¹⁹ gacchati,
Ajapathaṃ gacchati, Meṇḍapathaṃ gacchati, Saṅkupa-
thaṃ gacchati, Chattapathaṃ gacchati, ²⁰Vaṃsapathaṃ
gacchati²⁰, Sakuṇapathaṃ gacchati, Mūsikāpathaṃ²¹ gac-
chati, Daripathaṃ gacchati, Vettādhāraṃ²² gacchati. Pa-
riyesanto na labhati, alābhamūlakam pi dukkhadomanas-
saṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pariyesanto labhati, laddhā ārakkha-
mūlakam pi dukkhadomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti: kin ti
me bhoge n' eva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na
aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā dāyādā harey-
yun ti. Tassa evaṃ ārakkhato gopayato te bhogā vipa-

¹ B^p phusiyamāno; S phussiyamāno. ² B^p S pīiyamāno.

³ Si kumbhaṃ. ⁴ B^p parapūraṃ; S parapuraṃ.

⁵ B^p vepathaṃ; S veyavaṃ. ⁶ S evaṃ.

⁷ Si tambaliṅgaṃ (p. 154 kamaliṃ). ⁸ Codd. vaṅkaṃ.

⁹ B^p elabaddhanaṃ; S elabandhanaṃ.

¹⁰ S sampanniṃ. ¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p suppādaḥkaṃ g^o; S om.

¹² Si bharukaṃ; S bhārūkaccaṃ.

¹³ Si suraddhaṃ; B^p sudattaṃ; S sutthaṃ.

¹⁴ B^p S aṅgalokaṃ. ¹⁵ B^p S taṅgaṇaṃ.

¹⁶ B^p °taṅgaṇaṃ; S °taṅkanaṃ.

¹⁷ Si pinakaṃ; S vinakaṃ.

¹⁸ B^p sulaparaṃ; S sulapuraṃ.

¹⁹ B^p S suvaṇṇapathaṃ. ²⁰⁻²⁰ Si om.

²¹ Sic codd., p. 155 mūsika^o.

²² B^p vettācaraṃ; S vettācāraṃ.

lujjanti, so vippayogamūlakam pi dukkhadomanassam paṭi-
 samvedeti; evam pi rāgasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pa-
 reto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati
 saṃsarati, dosasallena mohasallena mānasallena otiṇṇo
 viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato kāyena duc-
 caritaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccha-
 ritaṃ carati, pāṇam pi hanati, adinnaṃ pi ādiyati, sandhim
 pi chindati, nillopam pi harati, ekāgārikam pi karoti, pari-
 panthe pi tiṭṭhati, paradāram pi gacchati, musā pi bhaṇati;
 evam mānasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito
 samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Diṭ-
 ṭhisallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito saman-
 nāgato acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāvalekhano¹, na ehi-
 bhānantiko² na tiṭṭhabhānantiko³ nābhīhaṭṭam n' uddissa-
 kataṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādīyati; so na kumbhimukhā paṭi-
 gaṇhāti, na kalopimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ
 na daṇḍamantaraṃ na mūsalamantaraṃ na dvinnaṃ bhuñ-
 jamānaṃ na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantara-
 gatāya na saṅkittisu na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha
 makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ⁴ na
 merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivati. So ekāgāriko vā⁵ hoti
 ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā⁵ hoti dvālopiko . . . pe . . . sat-
 tāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti,
 dvīhi pi dattīhi yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattīhi yā-
 peti. Ekāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikam pi āhāraṃ
 āhāreti . . . pe . . . sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti; iti
 evarūpaṃ aḍḍhamāsikam pi pariyāyabhāttabhojanānuyoga-
 gam anuyutto viharati; evam pi diṭṭhisallena otiṇṇo viddho
 phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati
 sandhāvati saṃsarati. Athavā diṭṭhisallena otiṇṇo viddho
 phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato, so sākabhakkho vā
 hoti, sāmābhakkho vā hoti, nīvābhakkho vā hoti, dad-
 ḍulabhakkho vā hoti, hatabhakkho vā hoti⁶, ācābhakkho

¹ S hatthasallena khano.

² S ehikhānantiko.

³ S tiṭṭhabhānantiko.

⁴ S *ad.* na suraṃ.

⁵ S *om.*

⁶ B^p S *ad.* kaṇabhakkho vā hoti; cf. D. i, 166.

vā hoti, piññākabhakkho¹ vā hoti², tiṇabhakkho vā hoti, gomayabhakkho vā hoti, vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavataphalabhōjī³; so sāṇāni pi dhāreti, masāṇāni⁴ pi dhāreti, chavadussāni pi dhāreti, tirīṭāni⁵ pi dhāreti, ajināni pi dhāreti, ⁶paṃsukūlāni pi dhāreti⁶, ajinakkhipam pi dhāreti, kusacīram pi dhāreti, vākacīram pi dhāreti, phalacīram pi dhāreti, kesakambalam pi dhāreti, ulūkapakkham⁷ pi dhāreti, kesamassulocako⁸ hoti, kesamassulocanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti, āsanapaṭīk-khitto ukkuṭīko pi hoti, ukkuṭīkappadhānam anuyutto kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi hoti, kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, phalakaseyyam pi kappeti, thaṇḍilaseyyaṃ pi kappeti, ekapassayiko⁹ pi hoti, rajojalladhāro, abbhokāsiko pi hoti, yathāsanthatiko pi hoti, vikaṭīko pi hoti, vikaṭabhojanānuyogam anuyutto apānako pi hoti, apānabhāttam anuyutto, sāyatatiyakam¹⁰ pi udakorohanānuyogam anuyutto viharati; iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitam kāyassa¹¹ ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam¹² anuyutto viharati; evaṃ pi¹³ diṭṭhisallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Sokasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvattiyā aññatarissā itthiyā mātā kalam akāsi. Sā tassā kālakiriyaṃ ummattikā khittacittā rathiyā rathiyam siṃghāṭakena siṃghāṭakam upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: api me mātaram addasatha, api me mātaram addasathā? ti. Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvattiyā

* *Untraced; for phraseology cf. M. i, 125.*

¹ B^p piññaka°; S pañcaka°.

² B^p S *ad.* tilabhakkho vā hoti.

⁴ S asāṇāni.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S *place before* tirīṭāni.

⁸ S *ad.* pi.

¹⁰ B^p S sayamt°.

¹² S ātāpanaparibhaganānuyogam.

³ B^p S °bhōjano.

⁵ S ticivarikāni.

⁷ B^p S uluika°.

⁹ S ekamp°.

¹¹ B^p S kāya.

¹³ Si *om.*

aññatarissā itthiyā pitā kālam akāsi, bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā kālam akāsi, sāmiko kālam akāsi. Sā tassa kālakiriyāya ummattikā khittacittā rathiyā rathiyaṃ siṃghāṭakena siṃghāṭakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: api me sāmikaṃ addasatha, api me sāmikaṃ addasathā? ti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassa purisassa mātā kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattako khittacitto rathiyā rathiyaṃ siṃghāṭakena siṃghāṭakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: api me mātaraṃ addasatha, api me mātaraṃ addasathā? ti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassa purisassa pitā kālam akāsi, bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā kālam akāsi, pajāpatī kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattako khittacitto rathiyā rathiyaṃ siṃghāṭakena siṃghāṭakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: api me pajāpatiṃ addasatha, api me pajāpatiṃ addasathā? ti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvattthiyā aññatarā itthī nātikulam aggamāsi¹. Tassā te nātakā sāmikaṃ acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā. Sā ca naṃ na icchati. Atha kho sā itthī sāmikaṃ etad avoca: ime maṃ² ayyaputta nātakā taṃ³ acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā, ubho mayam marissāmā ti. Atha kho so puriso taṃ itthiṃ dvidhā chetvā attānaṃ opātesi, ubho pecca⁴ bhavissāmā ti, evaṃ sokasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati.

Kathaṃkathāsallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato saṃsayapakkhanno⁵ hoti vimatipakkhanno⁵ dvelhakajāto: ahoṣiṃ nu kho ahaṃ atītam addhānaṃ, na nu kho ahoṣiṃ atītam addhānaṃ, kiṃ nu kho ahoṣiṃ atītam addhānaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho ahoṣiṃ atītam addhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ ahoṣiṃ nu kho ahaṃ² atītam addhānaṃ, bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ, na

¹ B^p S agamāsi.

³ B^p tava; S ca tava.

⁵ B^p S °kkhandho.

² B^p S om.

⁴ S pi ca.

nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānaṃ, kiṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānaṃ, kathamaṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ? ti; etarahi paccuppannam addhānaṃ ajjhattamaṃ kathamaṃkathā hoti: ahaṃ nu kho 'smi no nu kho 'smi kiṃ nu kho 'smi, kathamaṃ nu kho 'smi¹; satto kuto āgato, so kuhiṃ gāmi bhavissati? ti, evamaṃ kathamaṃkathāsallena otiṇṇo viddho phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Te ca salle abhisamaṃkharoti, te salle abhisamaṃkharonto sallābhisamaṃkhārava-sena puratthimadisamaṃ² dhāvati, pacchimadisamaṃ³ dhāvati, uttaradisamaṃ dhāvati, dakkhiṇadisamaṃ dhāvati; te sallābhisamaṃkhārā appahinā, sallābhisamaṃkhārānaṃ appahinattā gatiyā dhāvati, niraye dhāvati, tiracchānāyoniyā dhāvati, pittivisaye dhāvati, manussaloke dhāvati, devaloke dhāvati, gatiyā gatiṃ upapattiyā upapattim paṭisandhiyā paṭisandhiṃ bhavena bhavaṃ saṃsārena saṃsāraṃ vaṭṭeṇa vaṭṭamaṃ dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati ti, yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vidhāvati.

Tam eva sallamaṃ abbuyha na dhāvati na sīdati ti tam eva rāgasallamaṃ dosasallamaṃ mohasallamaṃ⁴ diṭṭhisallamaṃ sokasallamaṃ kathamaṃkathāsallamaṃ abbuyha abbhutivā⁵ uddharitvā samuddharitvā uppādayitvā samuppādayitvā pajahitvā vinoditvā⁶ byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā⁷ n' eva puratthimadisamaṃ⁸ dhāvati, na pacchimadisamaṃ dhāvati, na uttaradisamaṃ dhāvati, na dakkhiṇadisamaṃ dhāvati; te sallābhisamaṃkhārā pahinā sallābhisamaṃkhārānaṃ pahinattā gatiyā na dhāvati, niraye na dhāvati, tiracchānāyoniyā na dhāvati, pittivisaye na dhāvati, manussaloke na dhāvati, devaloke na dhāvati, na gatiyā gatiṃ na upapattiyā upapattim na paṭisandhiyā paṭisandhiṃ na bhavena bhavaṃ na saṃsārena saṃsāraṃ na vaṭṭeṇa vaṭṭamaṃ dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati ti, tam eva sallamaṃ abbuyha na dhāvati na

¹ B^p S *ad.* ahaṃ nu kho.

² S purimaṃ disamaṃ.

³ S pacchimaṃ d°, *and so on.*

⁴ B^p *ad.* mānasallamaṃ.

⁵ Si abbuyhitvā.

⁶ B^p vinodetvā; S vinodhitvā.

⁷ B^p S gametvā.

⁸ S puratthimaṃ d°, *and so on.*

sīdatī ti kāmoghe na sīdati, bhavoghe na sīdati, ditthoghe na sīdati, avijjoghe na sīdati na samsīdati na osīdati na avasīdati¹ na gacchati¹ na avagacchati¹ ti, tam eva sallamaṃ abbuyha na dhāvati na sīdati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vidhāvati,
tam eva sallamaṃ abbuyha na dhāvati, na sīdati.

Tattha sikkhānugīyanti:
yāni loke gadhitāni, na tesu pasuto
siyā,
nibbijjha sabbaso kāme sikkhe nib-
bānam attano. 6.

*Tattha sikkhānugīyanti*²: *yāni loke gadhitāni* ti. *Sikkhā* ti hatthisikkhā assasikkhā rathasikkhā dhanusikkhā sālākiyaṃ sakkattiyaṃ kāyatikicchamaṃ³ bhūtiyaṃ⁴ komāratikicchamaṃ. *Gīyanti* ti gīyanti⁵ kathiyanti bhaṇiyanti dipayanti vohariyanti. Athavā gīyanti gaṇhiyanti uggaṇhiyanti dhāriyanti upadhāriyanti upalakkhiyanti gadhitapaṭilābhāya. Gadhitā vuccanti pañcakāmaguṇā cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Kiṃkāraṇā gadhitā vuccanti pañcakāmaguṇā? Yebhuyyena devamanussā pañcakāmaguṇe icchanti sādīyanti⁶ pihayanti abhijappanti; taṃkāraṇā gadhitā vuccanti pañcakāmaguṇā. *Loke* ti manussaloke ti, tattha sikkhānugīyanti yāni: loke gadhitāni.

Na tesu pasuto siyā ti. Tāsu vā sikkhāsu tesu vā pañcakāmaguṇesu na pasuto siyā, na tanninno assa, na tappoṇo na tappabbhāro na tadadhimutto na tadādhipateyyo ti, na tesu pasuto siyā.

Nibbijjha sabbaso kāme ti. *Nibbijjhā* ti paṭivijjhivā, sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti paṭivijjhivā, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti⁷ . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ

1-1 Si om.

2 S sikkhānagīyanti, and below.

3 B^p S ad. dāraikatikicchamaṃ.

4 B^p S bhūtiyā.

5 B^p S nigīyanti.

6 B^p S patthayanti.

7 B^p S ad. paṭivijjhivā.

sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti paṭivijjhitvā. *Sabbaso* ti sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ asesam nissesam pariyādāyavacanam etaṃ sabbaso ti. *Kāmā* ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā ti, nibbijjha sabbaso kāme.

Sikkhe nibbānam attano ti. ¹ *Sikkhā* ti¹ tisso sikkhā, adhi-
sīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā . . . pe . . .
ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā. *Nibbānam attano* ti attano rāgassa
nibbānāya² dosassa nibbānāya² mohassa nibbānāya² . . . pe
. . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ samāya upasamāya vūpa-
māya nibbānāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipassaddhiyā³ adhisīlam
pi sikkheyya adhicittam pi sikkheyya adhipaññam pi sik-
kheyya. Imā tisso sikkhā⁴ āvajjento⁵ sikkheyya, jānanto
sikkheyya . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sik-
kheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, sikkhe
nibbānam attano. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Tattha sikkhānugīyanti:

yāni loke gadhitāni na tesu pasuto siyā,
nibbijjha sabbaso kāme sikkhe nibbānam attano tī.

Sacco siyā appagabbho amāyo ritta-
pesuṇo
akkodhano, lobhapāpakam⁶ vevic-
chaṃ vitare muni. 7.

Sacco siyā appagabbho ti. *Sacco siyā* ti saccavācāya sa-
mannāgato siyā, sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato siyā, ariyena
atṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato siyā ti, sacco siyā.
Appagabbho ti tīṇi pāgabbhiyāni, kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ,
vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ, cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ . . . pe
. . . idaṃ cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ. Yass' imāni tīṇi pā-
gabbhiyāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipas-

¹⁻¹ S om.

² S nibbāpanāya.

³ S paṭinissaddhiyā.

⁴ B^p S sikkhāyo.

⁵ B^p avajjanto.

⁶ B^p below (and here?) lobhapāpam.

saddhāni abhabbuppattikāni nāṇagginā daddhāni, so vuccati appagabbho ti, sacco siyā appagabbho.

Amāyo rittapesuno ti. Māyā vuccati vañcanikā cariyā. Idh' ekacco kāyena duccaritam caritvā, vācāya duccaritam caritvā, manasā duccaritam caritvā, tassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikam iccham paṇidahati, mā maṃ jaññā ti icchati, mā maṃ jaññā¹ ti samkappeti, mā maṃ jaññā¹ ti vācam bhāsati, mā maṃ jaññā¹ ti kāyena parakkamati; yā evarūpā māyā māyāvitā accasarā vañcanā nikati nikiraṇā niharaṇā parihaṇā guhanā pariguhanā chādanā paricchādanā anutānikammaṃ anāvikkammaṃ² vocchādanā pāpakiriya; ayam vuccati māyā. Yass' esā māyā pahinā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nāṇagginā daddhā; so vuccati amāyo. *Rittapesuno* ti. Pesuññan ti idh' ekacco pisuṇavāco hoti . . . pe . . . evam bhedādhippāyo pesuññam upasaṃharati. Yass' etaṃ pesuññam pahinam samucchinnam vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddham abhabbuppattikam nāṇagginā daddham, so vuccati rittapesuno vigatapesuṇo³ ti, amāyo rittapesuno.

Akkodhano lobhapāpakaṃ⁴ veviccam vitare munī ti. *Akkodhano* ti hi kho vuttam. Api ca kodho tāva vattabbo, dasah' ākārehi kodho jāyati⁵ . . . pe . . . yass' eso kodho pahino samucchinnō vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko nāṇagginā daddho; so vuccati akkodhano. Kodhasa pahinattā akkodhano, kodhavatthussa pariññātattā akkodhano, kodhahetussa uchinnattā akkodhano. *Lobho* ti yo lobho luḅbhanā lubbhitattam . . . pe . . . abhihjhā lobho akusalamūlam. Veviccam vuccati pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyam . . . pe . . . gāho vuccati macchariyam. *Munī* ti monam vuccati nāṇam; yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so munī ti. *Akkodhano lobhapāpakaṃ veviccam vitare munī* ti muni lobhapāpakaṃ ca vevicchaṃ ca atari uttari pattari samatikkami vitikkami vī-

¹ B^p jaññu.

² S āvikam pi.

³ B^p S vivittapesuno.

⁴ B^p lobhapāpam, and below.

⁵ B^p S ad. anattam me acarī ti kodho jāyati.

tivattayī ti, akkodhano lobhapāpakam veviccham vitare munī ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sacco siyā appagabbho amāyo rittapesuṇo
akkodhano, lobhapāpakam veviccham vitare munī ti.

Niddam tandim sahe thīnam, pamā-
dena na samvase,
atimāne na tiṭṭheyya nibbānama-
naso naro. 8.

Niddam tandim sahe thīnan ti. *Niddā* ti yā kāyassa akalyatā akammaññatā onāho¹ pariyonāho anto samorodho middham soppam² capalāyikā³ supinā⁴ supitattam. *Tandi* ti yā tandi tandiyanā tandimanakatā ālasiyaṃ ālasāyanā ālasayitattam. *Thīnan* ti yā cittassa akalyatā akammaññatā oliyanā sallīyanā līnam līyanā līyitattam thīnam thīyanā thīyitattam cittassa. *Niddam tandim sahe thīnan* ti niddaṃ ca tandiṃ ca⁵ saheyya parisahēyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, niddam tandim sahe thīnam.

Pamādena na samvase ti. Pamādo vattabbo kāyaduccaritena vā vacīduccaritena vā manoduccaritena vā pañcakāmaguṇesu⁶ cittassa vossaggo vossaggānuppādānam vā kusalānam vā dhammānam bhāvanāya asakkaccakiriyatā asātaccakiriyatā anaṭṭhitakiriyatā⁷ olinavuttitā nikkhittachandatā nikkhittadhuratā anāsevanā⁸ abahulikkammaṃ anadhiṭṭhānam ananuyogo pamādo; yo evarūpo pamādo pamajjanā pamajjitattam; ayaṃ vuccati pamādo. *Pamādena na samvase* ti pamādena na samvaseyya na āvaseyya na parivaseyya pamādam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantika-reyya anabhāvam gameyya; pamādā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, pamādena na samvase.

¹ Si unāho.

² B^p suppaṃ.

³ B^p S paca°; B^p ad. suppaṃ; S ad. soppaṃ.

⁴ B^p suppanā; S soppanā.

⁵ S ad. thīnaṃ ca.

⁶ B^p pañcasu vā k°; S pañcasu k°.

⁷ B^p S anīṭṭhita°.

⁸ B^p S ad. abhāvanā.

Atimāne na tiṭṭheyyā ti. *Atimāno* ti idh' ekacco paraṃ atimaññati jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe¹ . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā; yo evarupo māno maññanā maññitattam unṇati unṇamo dhajo sappaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa; ayaṃ vuccati atimāno. *Atimāne na tiṭṭheyyā* ti atimāne na tiṭṭheyya na santitiṭṭheyya, atimānaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya, atimānā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, atimāne na tiṭṭheyya.

Nibbānamanaso naro ti idh' ekacco dānaṃ dento silaṃ samādiyanto uposathakammaṃ karonto pāṇiyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhapento pariveṇaṃ sammajjanto cetiyaṃ vandanto cetiye gandhamālaṃ āropento cetiyaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karonto yaṃkiñci tedhātukaṃ kusalābhisamkharāṃ abhisamkharonto na gat'hetu na upapattihetu na paṭisandhihetu na bhava hetu na samsārahetu na vaṭṭa hetu sabban taṃ viṣaṃyogādhippāyo nibbānaninno nibbānaṇo nibbānapabbhāro abhisamkharo ti. evaṃ pi nibbānamanaso naro. Athavā sabbasamkharadhātuyā cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasamharati, etaṃ santaṃ, etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasamkharasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṇa ti, evaṃ pi nibbānamanaso naro.

- * Na paṇḍitā upadhisukhassa hetu dānāni² dadanti punabbhavāya, kāmañ ca te upadhiparikkhayāya dadanti dānaṃ apunabbhavāya. Na paṇḍitā upadhisukhassa hetu bhāventi jhānāni punabbhavāya, kāmañ ca te upadhiparikkhayāya bhāventi jhānāni apunabbhavāya.

* *Untraced; cf. Jāt. vi, '374.*

¹ B^p S om.

² B^p S dadanti.

Te nibbutim abhimanā¹ dadanti
 tamninnacittā² tadādhimuttatā³,
 najjo yathā sāgaramajjhagatā⁴
 bhavanti nibbānaparāyanā te ti,

nibbānamanaso naro. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Niddaṃ tandiṃ sahe thīnaṃ, pamādena na saṃvase,
 atimāne na tiṭṭheyya nibbānamanaso naro ti.

Mosavajje na niyyetha, rūpe snehaṃ
 na kubbaye,
 mānañ ca pari jāneyya, sāhasā virato
 care. / 9.

Mosavajje na niyyethā ti mosavajjaṃ vuccati musāvādo; idh' ekacco sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā nātimajjhaggato vā pūgamajjhaggato⁵ vā rājakulamajjhaggato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho⁶: ehi⁷ bho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehī ti; so ajānaṃ vā āha⁸ jānāmī ti. jānaṃ vā āha na jānāmī ti; apassaṃ vā āha passāmī ti, passaṃ vā āha na passāmī ti; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu⁹ vā sampajānamusā¹⁰ bhāsītā ti¹⁰, iti¹¹ vuccati mosavajjaṃ. Api ca tīh' ākārehi catupañcachasatta-aṭṭhah' ākārehi . . . pe . . . imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. *Mosavajje na niyyethā* ti mosavajjena na yāyeyya¹² na vuyheyya na saṃhareyya. mosavajjaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; mosavajjā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādika-tena cetasā vihareyyā ti, mosavajje na niyyetha.

Rūpe snehaṃ na kubbaye ti. *Rūpaṃ* ti cattāro ca mahā-

¹ B^p abhisamānasā; S abhimanāsā.

² B^p S tanninnā tañcittā.

³ B^p S tadādhimuttā. (*Read* °muttakā?).

⁴ B^p sāgaramajjhagatā; S sāre majjhagatā.

⁵ B^p S pugamajjhagato. ⁶ B^p °phuṭṭho.

⁷ B^p eham; S evam. ⁸ B^p ahaṃ, *throughout*. ⁹ Si āmissa°.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p S bhāsīto hoti. ¹¹ B^p S idaṃ. ¹² B^p *ad.* niyyayeyya.

bhūtā catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ. *Rūpe snehaṃ na kubbaye* ti rūpe snehaṃ na kareyya, chandaṃ na kareyya, pemaṃ na kareyya, rāgaṃ na kareyya na jāneyya na sañjāneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyyā ti, rūpe snehaṃ na kubbaye.

Mānañ ca pari jāneyyā ti. *Māno* ti ekavidhena māno¹ cittassa uṇṇati. Duvidhena māno, attukkamaṃsanamāno, paravambhanamāno. Tividhena māno, seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, hīno 'ham asmī ti māno. Catubbidhena māno, lābhena mānaṃ janeti, yasena mānaṃ janeti, pasamsāya mānaṃ janeti, sukkena mānaṃ janeti. Pañcavidhena māno, lābhi 'mhi manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ ti mānaṃ janeti², manāpikānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ ti mānaṃ janeti. Chabbidhena māno, cakkhusampadāya mānaṃ janeti, sotasampadāya³ ghānasampadāya jivhāsampadāya kāyasampadāya manosampadāya mānaṃ janeti. Sattavidhena māno, māno⁴ atimāno mānātimāno omāno⁵ adhimāno asmimāno micchāmāno. Atthavidhena māno, lābhena mānaṃ janeti, alābhena omānaṃ janeti, yasena mānaṃ janeti, ayasena omānaṃ janeti, pasamsāya mānaṃ janeti, nindāya omānaṃ janeti, sukkena mānaṃ janeti, dukkhena omanaṃ janeti. Navavidhena māno, seyyassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, seyyassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, seyyassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno, sadisassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, ^o sadisassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, sadisassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno⁶. Dasavidhena māno, idh' ekacco mānaṃ janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā; yo evarūpo māno maññānā maññitattam uṇṇati uṇṇamo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa; ayaṃ vuccati māno. *Mānañ ca pari jāneyyā* ti mānaṃ tihi pariññāhi pari jāneyya, ñātapariññāya tīraṇapariññāya pahānapariññāya.

¹ B^p S *ad.* yā.

² B^p S *ad.* labhi 'mhi.

³ S *ad.* mānaṃ janeti.

⁴ B^p S *om.*

⁵ B^p S *ad.* sadisamāno.

⁶⁻⁶ S *pe.*

Katamā ñātapariññā ? Mānaṃ jānāti¹, ayaṃ ekavi-dhena māno², cittassa uṇṇati; ayaṃ duvidhena māno. at-tukkamsanamāno paravambhanamāno . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dasavidhena māno, idh' ekacco mānaṃ janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti jānāti passati; ayaṃ ñātapariññā.

Katamā tīraṇapariññā ? ³ Evaṃ ñatvā³ mānaṃ tīreti aniccato dukkhato . . . pe . . . nissaraṇato tīreti; ayaṃ tīraṇapariññā.

Katamā pahānapariññā ? Evaṃ tīretvā⁴ mānaṃ paja-hati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti; ayaṃ pahāna-pariññā.

Mānañ ca pari jāneyyā ti, mānaṃ imāhi tihi pariññāhi pari jāneyyā ti, mānañ ca pari jāneyya.

Sāhasā virato care ti. Katamā sāhasācariyā ? Rattassa rāgacariyā sāhasācariyā, duṭṭhassa dosacariyā sāhasācariyā, mūlḥassa mohacariyā sāhasācariyā, vinibandhassa mānaca-riyā sāhasācariyā, parāmaṭṭhassa diṭṭhicariyā sāhasācariyā, vikkhepagatassa uddhaccacariyā sāhasācariyā, anitṭhaṅga-tassa vicikicchācariyā sāhasācariyā, thāmagattassa anusa-yacariyā sāhasācariyā; ayaṃ sāhasācariyā. *Sāhasā virato care* ti sāhasācariyāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā⁵ ti. *Care* ti⁶ careyya vicareyya iriyeyya vat-teyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyyā ti, sāhasā virato care. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Mosavajje na niyyetha, rūpe snehaṃ na kubbaye,
mānañ ca pari jāneyya, sāhasā virato care ti.

Purāṇaṃ nābhinandeyya, nave kha-
tim akubbaye,
hīyamāne na soceyya, ākāsaṃ⁶ na
sito siyā. 10.

¹ S pajānāti.

³⁻³ B^p S etaṃ ñātaṃ katvā.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S om.

² S ad. yā.

⁴ B^p S tirayitvā.

⁶ Si ākassaṃ, and below.

Purāṇaṃ nābhinandeyyā ti. ¹ Purāṇā vuccanti¹ atitā rūpā vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññānaṃ. Atite saṃkhāre taṇhāvasena ditthivasena nābhinandeyyā nābhivadeyyā na ajjhoseyya abhinandanaṃ abhivadanaṃ ajjhosānaṃ gāhaṃ parāmāsaṃ abhinivesaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantika-reyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, purāṇaṃ nābhinandeyyā.

Nave khantim akubbaye ti. Navā vuccanti² paccuppannā rūpā vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññānaṃ. Paccuppanne saṃkhāre taṇhāvasena³ khantiṃ na kareyya chandaṃ na kareyya pemaṃ na kareyya rāgaṃ na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyyā ti, nave khantim akubbaye.

Hīyamāne na soceyyā ti hīyamāne hāyamāne parihāyamāne vemāne vigacchamāne antaradhāyamāne na soceyya na kilameyya na parāmaseyya na parideveyya na urattāliṃ kandeyya na sammohaṃ āpajjeyya. Cakkhusmiṃ hīyamāne hāyamāne parihāyamāne vemāne vigacchamāne antaradhāyamāne, sotasmim ghānasmim jivhāya kāyasmim rūpasmim saddasmim gandhasmim rasasmim phoṭṭhabbas-mim kulasmim gaṇasmim āvāsasmim⁴ yasasmim pasamsāya sukhasmim cīvarasmim piṇḍapātasmim senāsanasmim gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārasmim hīyamāne hāyamāne parihāyamāne vemāne vigacchamāne antaradhāyamāne na soceyya na kilameyya na parāmaseyya na parideveyya na urattāliṃ kandeyya na sammohaṃ āpajjeyyā ti, hīyamāne na soceyya.

Ākāsaṃ na sito siyā ti. Ākāsaṃ vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Kimkāraṇā ākāsaṃ vuccati taṇhā? Yāya taṇhāya rūpaṃ ākassati samākassati gaṇhāti parāmasati abhinivisati vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññānaṃ gatiṃ upapattiṃ pati-sandhiṃ bhavaṃ saṃsāraṃ vaṭṭaṃ ākassati samākassati gaṇhāti parāmasati abhinivisati, taṃkāraṇā ākāsaṃ vuccati taṇhā. *Ākāsaṃ na sito siyā* ti⁵ taṇhaṃ na sito⁵ siyā, taṇ-

¹⁻¹ B^p (S ?) purāṇaṃ vuccati.

² B^p S vuccati.

³ B^p S ad. ditthivasena.

⁴ B^p S ad. labhasmim.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S taṇhānissito na.

haṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvam gameyya; taṇhāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nisatṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, ākāsaṃ na sito siyā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Purāṇaṃ nābhinandeyya, nave khantim akubbaye,
hīyamāne na soceyya, ākāsaṃ na sito siyā ti.

Gedhaṃ brūmi mahogho ti, ācamaṃ¹
brūmi jappanaṃ,
ārammaṇaṃ pakappaṇaṃ, kāmapaṅko
duraccayo. 11.

*Gedhaṃ brūmi mahogho ti*² ti. Gedho vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Mahogho vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Gedhaṃ brūmi mahogho ti gedhaṃ mahogho ti *brūmi* ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānikaromi pakāseṃ ti, gedhaṃ brūmi mahogho ti.

Ācamaṃ brūmi jappanaṃ ti. Ācamā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Jappanā pi vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Ācamaṃ brūmi jappanaṃ* ti ācamaṃ jappanā ti *brūmi* ācikkhāmi³ desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi³ uttānikaromi pakāseṃ ti, ācamaṃ brūmi jappanaṃ.

*Ārammaṇaṃ*⁴ *pakappaṇaṃ* ti. Ārammaṇā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Pakappaṇā pi vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ ti. *Ārammaṇaṃ pakappaṇaṃ kāmapaṅko duraccayo* ti. *Kāmapaṅko* kāmakkaddamo kāmakkilesa kāmāpalipo kāmāpalibodho⁵ duraccayo durativatto duttaro duppataro dussamatikkamo dubbīvatto ti, kāmapaṅko duraccayo. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

.¹ PTS. ājavam.

³⁻³ B^p S pe.

⁵ B^p S °rodho.

² Si om.

⁴ B^p ad. pi.

Gedham brūmi mahogho ti, ācamam brūmi jappanam,
ārammaṇam pakappanam, kāmapaṅko duraccayo ti.

Saccā avokkamma¹ muni thale tiṭṭha-
tṭhati brāhmaṇo,
sabbam so paṭinissajja sa ve santo ti
vuccati. 12.

Saccā avokkamma munī ti saccavācāya avokkamanto, sam-
māditṭhiyā avokkamanto, ariyā aṭṭhaṅgikā maggā avokka-
manto. *Munī* ti monam vuccati nānam; yā paññā pajā-
nanā . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so munī ti, saccā avok-
kamma muni.

Thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti. Thalam vuccati amataṃ nib-
bānam; yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭiniss-
saggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. *Brāhmaṇo*
ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ vāhitattā brāhmaṇo . . . pe . . .
anissito² tādi pavuccate³ brahmā. *Thale tiṭṭhati brāh-
maṇo* ti brāhmaṇo thale⁴ tiṭṭhati, dīpe tiṭṭhati, tāṇe tiṭ-
tṭhati, leṇe tiṭṭhati, sarāṇe tiṭṭhati, abhaye tiṭṭhati, accute
tiṭṭhati, amate tiṭṭhati, nibbāne tiṭṭhati ti, thale tiṭṭhati
brāhmaṇo.

Sabbam so paṭinissajjā ti. Sabbam vuccati dvādasāya-
tanāni: cakkhuṃ c' eva rūpā ca . . . pe . . . mano c' eva
dhammā ca. Yato ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu chandarā-
go pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvattukato anabhāvaṃ
gato āyatim anuppādadhammo; ettāvataṃ pi sabbam cat-
taṃ hoti vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissatṭham. Yato
taṇhā ca ditṭhi ca māno ca pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālā-
vatthukatā abhāvaṃgatā⁵ āyatim anuppādadhammā, et-
tāvataṃ pi sabbam cattaṃ hoti vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ
paṭinissatṭham. Yato puññābhisamkhāro ca apuññābhi-
samkhāro ca āneñjābhisamkhāro ca pahīnā honti ucchinnā-
mūlā tālāvattukatā anabhāvaṃgatā āyatim anuppāda-

¹ B^p S avokkamam, and below.

² B^p S asito.

³ B^p S ad. sa.

⁴ Si om.

⁵ B^p S anabhāvaṃ°.

dhammā; ettāvataṃ pi sabbam cattaṃ hoti vantaṃ¹ pahīnam patinissaṭṭhan ti, sabbam so paṭinissajja.

Sa ve santo ti vuccatī ti so santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti *vuccati* kathiyati bhaṇiyati dīpiyati vohariyati ti, sa ve santo ti vuccati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Saccā avokkamma muni thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo,
sabbam so paṭinissajja sa ve santo ti vuccatī ti.

Sa ve vidvā², sa vedagū, ñatvā dhammam anissito
sammā so loke iriyāno na-ppihetīdha
kassaci. 13.

Sa ve vidvā sa vedagū ti. *Vidvā* ti vidvā vijjāgato ñāṇī buddhimā³ vibhāvī medhāvī; *vedagū* ti vedā⁴ vuccati catūsu maggesu ñāṇam . . . pe . . . sabbavedanāsu vītarāgo sabbavedam aticca vedagū so ti, sa ve vidvā sa vedagū.

Ñatvā dhammam anissito ti⁵ ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā. Sabbe samkhārā aniccā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā. Sabbe samkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā. *Anissito* ti dve nissayā, taṇhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhānissayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhinissayo. Tanhānissayaṃ pahāya diṭṭhinissayaṃ paṭinissajjitvā cakkhum anissito, sotam anissito, ghānam anissito . . . pe . . . diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme anissito anallino anupagato anajjhosito anadhimutto nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto⁶ vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, ñatvā dhammam anissito.

Sammā so loke iriyāno ti yato ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu chandarāgo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃ gato āyatim anuppādadhammo; ettāvataṃ pi

¹ B^p S *ad.* muttam.

³ B^p S *om.*

⁵ B^p *ad.* ñatvā ti.

² Si viddhā, *throughout.*

⁴ Si vedo.

⁶ B^p S *ad.* visaññutto.

sammā so loke carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti. Yato puññābhisamkhāro ca apuññābhisamkhāro ca āneñjābhisamkhāro ca pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatim anuppādadhammā; etāvata pi sammā so loke carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti ti, sammā so loke iriyāno.

Na-ppihetīdha kassaci ti pihā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass' esā pihā taṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nāṇagginā daḍḍhā; so kassaci na-ppiheti khattiyassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā vessassa vā suddassa vā gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā devassa vā manussassa vā ti, na-ppihetīdha kassaci. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sa ve vidvā, sa vedagū, ñatvā dhammaṃ anissito
sammā so loke iriyāno na-ppihetīdha kassaci ti.

Yo ca kāme accatari saṅgaṃ loke duraccayaṃ,
na so socati nājjheti chinnaṃ soto abandhanaṃ. 14.

Yo ca kāme accatari saṅgaṃ loke duraccayan ti. ¹ Yo ti¹ yo yādiso yathāyutto yathāvihito yathāpakāro yaṃṭhānappatto yaṃdhammasamannāgato khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā devo vā manusso vā. *Kāmā* ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā. *Saṅgā* ti satta saṅgā, rāgasāṅgo dosasāṅgo mohasāṅgo mānasāṅgo diṭṭhisāṅgo kilesasāṅgo duccharitasāṅgo. *Loke* ti apāyaloke manus-saloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke². *Duraccayan* ti yo kāme ca saṅge ca loke duraccaye durativatte duttare duppatare dussamatikkame dubbītivatte at-tari³ uttari pattari⁴ samatikkami vītivattayī⁵ ti, yo ca kāme accatari saṅgaṃ loke duraccayaṃ.

¹⁻¹ Si om. ² B^p S ad. saṅgaloke. ³ B^p S atari.

⁴ B^p S patari.

⁵ B^p S vītivattati.

Na so socati nājjhetī ti vipariṇatam vā vatthum na socati, parinatasmim vā vatthusmim na socati, cakkhu me vipariṇatan ti na socati, sotam me, ghānam me, jivhā me, kāyo me, rūpā me, saddā me, gandhā me, rasā me, phoṭṭhabbā me, kulam me, gaṇo me, āvāso me, lābho me, yaso me, pasamsā me, sukham me, cīvaram me, piṇḍapāto me, senāsanaṃ me, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā me, mātā me, pitā me, bhātā me, bhaginī me, putto me, dhītā me, mittā me, amaccā me, nātisālohitā me vipariṇatā ti na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati ti, na socati. Nājjhetī ti nājjheti na ajjheti na upanijjhāyati na nijjhāyati na pajjhāyati; athavā na jāyati na jīyati na miyati na cavati na upapajjati ti¹, na so socati nājjheti.

Chinnasoto abandhano ti². Sotā³ vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. Yass' esā sotā taṇhā pahinā samucchinnā⁴ vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā⁴ nāṇagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati chinna-soto. Abandhano ti⁵ satta bandhanā ti⁵, rāgabandhanam dosabandhanam mohabandhanam mānabandhanam diṭṭhibandhanam⁶ kilesabandhanam duccharitabandhanam. Yass' etāni⁷ bandhanāni⁸ pahināni samucchinnāni⁹ vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni⁹ nāṇagginā daḍḍhāni, so vuccati abandhano ti, chinna-soto abandhano. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yo ca kāme accatari saṅgam loke duraccayam,
na so socati nājjheti chinna-soto abandhano ti.

Yaṃ pubbe, taṃ visosehi, pacchā te
māhu kiñcanam,
majjhe ce no gahessasi¹⁰, upasanto
carissasi¹¹. 15.

¹ B^p S ad. najjhetī ti.

² B^p S ad. sotam.

³ S om.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S pe.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S om.

⁶ Si om.

⁷ B^p S ete.

⁸ B^p S bandhanā, and so on down to daḍḍhā.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p S pe.

¹⁰ B^p gahessati.

¹¹ B^p S carissati.

Yaṃ pubbe taṃ visosehī ti. Atīte saṃkhāre ārabha ye kilesā uppajjeyyūṃ, te kilese sosehi visosehi sukkhāpehi¹ pajāhehi² vinodehi byantikarohi anabhāvaṃ gamehī ti, evaṃ pi yaṃ pubbe taṃ visosehi. Athavā ye atītā kammābhisamkhārā avipakkavipākā, te kammābhisamkhāre sosehi visosehi sukkhāpehi³ abijaṃ karohi pajāhi² vinodehi byantikarohi anabhāvaṃ gamehī ti, evaṃ pi yaṃ pubbe taṃ visosehi.

Pacchā te māhu kiñcanan ti pacchā vuccati anāgataṃ. Anāgate saṃkhāre ārabha yāni⁴ uppajjeyyūṃ rāgakiñcanaṃ dosakiñcanaṃ mohakiñcanaṃ mānakiñcanaṃ⁵ diṭṭhikiñcanaṃ kilesakiñcanaṃ duccharitakiñcanaṃ. ⁶imāni kiñcanāni⁰ tuyhaṃ mā ahu mā pātum⁵ akāsi mā janesi mā sañjanesi mā nibbattesi mā abhinibbattesi pajāhi vinodehi byantikarohi anabhāvaṃ gamehī ti, pacchā te māhu kiñcanaṃ.

*Majjhe ce no gahessasī*⁷ ti majjhaṃ vuccanti⁸ paccuppannā rūpā vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññānaṃ, paccuppanne saṃkhāre taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena na gahessasi na uggahessasi na gaṇhissasi na parāmasissasi nābhinandissasi nābhivadissasi⁹ na ajjhossissasi; abhinandanā abhivadanā¹⁰ ajjhosānaṃ gāhaṃ parāmāsaṃ abhinivesaṃ pajāhissasi vinodissasi byantikarissasi anabhāvaṃ gamissasī ti, majjhe ce no gahessasi.

Upasanto carissasī ti rāgassa santattā santo¹¹, dosassa santattā santo¹² . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ santattā samitattā¹³ vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vigatattā patipassaddhattā santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto patipassaddho carissasi viharissasi¹⁴ iriyissasi vattissasi

¹ B^p *ad.* visukkhāpehi.

² Si pajāhi.

³ B^p S *ad.* visukkhāpehi.

⁴ B^p S ye.

⁵ B^p S *om.*

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S ime kiñcanā.

⁷ B^p gahessī.

⁸ B^p S vuccati.

⁹ B^m nābhicarissasi; S nābhiranissasi.

¹⁰ S abhivimanaṃ. ¹¹ B^p *om.*; S samitattā upasamitattā.

¹² B^p S samitattā upasamitattā.

¹³ B^p S *ad.* upasamitattā.

¹⁴ Si viharissi.

pālissasi yapissasi yāpissasi ti, upasanto carissasi. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yaṃ pubbe. taṃ visosehi, pacchā te māhu kiñcanaṃ,
majjhe ce no gahessasi, upasanto carissasi ti.

Sabbaso nāmarūpasmim̐ yassa n' at-
thi mamāyitaṃ,
asatā ca na socati, sa ve loke na jiy-
yati. 16.

Sabbaso nāmarūpasmim̐ yassa n' atthi mamāyitaṃ ti. Sab-
baso ti sabbena sabbam̐ sabbathā sabbam̐ asesam̐ nissesam̐
pariyādāyavacanam̐ etaṃ sabbaso ti. *Nāman* ti cattāro
arūpino khandhā. *Rūpan* ti cattāro ca mahābhūtā catun-
nañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ. *Yassā* ti arahato
khīṇāsavassa. *Mamattan* ti dve mamattā, taṃhāmamattañ
ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṃhāmamattaṃ
. . . pe . . . idaṃ diṭṭhimamattaṃ. *Sabbaso nāmarūpas-
mim̐ yassa n' atthi mamāyitaṃ ti* sabbaso nāmarūpasmim̐
mamattā yassa n' atthi¹ na saṃvijjanti n' upalabbhanti
pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbup-
pattikā ṇāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, sabbaso nāmarūpasmim̐ yassa
n' atthi mamāyitaṃ.

Asatā ca na socati ti vipariṇataṃ vā vatthum̐ na socati,
vipariṇatasmim̐ vā vatthusmim̐ na socati: cakkhu me vipa-
riṇatan ti na socati, sotam̐ me, ghānaṃ me, jivhā me, kāyo
me, rūpā me, saddā me, gandhā me, rasā me, phoṭṭhabbā
me, kulam̐ me, gaṇo me, āvāso me, lābho me . . . pe . . .
ñātisālohitā me vipariṇatā ti na socati na kilamati na pari-
devati na urattāliṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati ti, evam
pi asatā ca na socati. Athavā asātāya dukkhāya vedanāya
phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato na socati na kilamati
na paridevati na urattāliṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati
ti, evam pi asatā ca na socati. Athavā cakkhurogena phu-
ṭṭho pareto . . . pe . . . daṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsappa-
samphassena phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato na socati

¹ S ad. na santi.

na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammoham āpajjati ti, evam pi asatā ca na socati. Athavā asante asaṃvijjamāne anupalabbhiyamāne¹ ahu vata me, taṃ vata me n' atthi, siyā vata me, taṃ vatāham na labhāmī ti na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammoham āpajjati ti, evam pi asatā ca na socati.

Sa ve loke na jiyjati ti yassa mayham vā idam, paresam vā idan ti kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ gahitaṃ parāmatṭham abhinivittṭham ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ atthi, tassa jāni atthi. Bhāsitaṃ pi h' etaṃ:

* Jinno rathassamaṇikuṇḍale ca
putte ca dāre ca tath' eva jinno
sabbesu bhogesu asevitesu
kasmā na santappasi sokakāle ?

Pubb' eva maccaṃ vijahanti bhogā,
macco va² ne pubbataram jahāti,
asassatā³ bhogino kāmakāmī,
tasmā na socām' aham sokakāle.

Udeti āpūrati veti cando,
attham gametvāna paleti suriyo,
viditā mayā sattuka⁴ lokadhammā,
tasmā na socām' aham sokakāle ti.

Yassa mayham vā idam, paresam vā idan ti kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ gahitaṃ parāmatṭham abhinivittṭham ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ n' atthi, tassa jāni n' atthi. Bhāsitaṃ pi h' etaṃ: † Nandasi samaṇā ti, kiṃ laddhā āvuso ti ? Tena hi samaṇa socasī ti, kiṃ jiyittha āvuso ti ? Tena hi samaṇa n' eva nandasi na socasī ti, evam āvuso ti.

* Jāt. iii, 153.

† *Untraced.*

¹ Si n' upa°.

² B^p ca.

³ Si assakā.

⁴ Si aṭṭha; B^p S satthuka; cf. p. 124.

* Cirassaṃ vata passāma brāhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ
anandiṃ anighaṃ bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ loke visattikaṃ ti;

sa ve loke na jiyiyati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ yassa n' atthi mamāyitaṃ,
asatā ca na socati, sa ve loke na jiyiyati ti.

Yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā
pi kiñcanaṃ,
mamattaṃ so asaṃvindaṃ n' atthi me
ti na socati. 17.

Yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ ti.
Yassā ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. Yassa mayhaṃ vā idaṃ
paresaṃ vā idan ti kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāga-
taṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññānagataṃ gahitaṃ parāmatṭhaṃ
abhinivittṭhaṃ ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ n' atthi¹ na saṃ-
vijjati n' upalabbhati, pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ
paṭipassaddhaṃ abhappattikaṃ nānagginā daḍḍhaṃ ti,
evam pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñca-
naṃ.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: † Nāyaṃ bhikkhave kāyo
tumbhākaṃ, na pi aññesaṃ. Purāṇaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave
kammaṃ abhisamkhatam abhisāñcetayitaṃ vedaniyaṃ daṭ-
ṭhabbaṃ. Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako paṭiccasam-
uppādaṃ yeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasikaroti. Iti ima-
smiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati, imasmim
asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati; yadidaṃ
avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā saṃkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ . . .
pe . . . evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa sam-
udayo hoti. Avijjāya tv eva asesavirāganirodhā² saṃkhāra-
nirodho . . . pe . . . evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhan-
dhassa nirodho hoti, evam pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti
paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:

* S. i, 1, with variants; cf. Jāt. iv, 476. † S. ii, 64.

¹ S ad. na santi.

² S (B^p ?) °nirodho.

* Suññato lokam avekkhassu Mogharāja sadā sato,
attānuditṭhim ūhacca evam maccutaro siyā:
evam lokam avekkhantaṃ maccurājā na passatī ti.
evam pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresam vā pi kiñcanam.

Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā: † Yam bhikkhave na¹ tum-
hākam, taṃ pajahatha; taṃ vo pahīnam dīgharattam hitāya
sukhāya bhavissatī ti. Kiñ ca bhikkhave na¹ tumhākam?
² Rūpam bhikkhave na tumhākam², taṃ pajahatha; taṃ vo
pahīnam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Vedanā
saññā saṃkhārā viññānam na¹ tumhākam, taṃ pajahatha;
taṃ³ pahīnam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati.
Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yaṃ imasmim Jetavane tiṇa-
kaṭṭhasākāhāpalāsam, taṃ jano hareyya vā daheyya vā
yathāpaccayam vā kareyya, api nu tumhākam evam assa:
amhe jano harati vā dahati vā yathāpaccayam vā karotī ti?
No h' etaṃ bhante. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi no etaṃ
bhante attā vā attaniyam vā ti. Evam eva⁴ kho bhikkhave
yam na¹ tumhākam, taṃ pajahatha; taṃ vo pahīnam dī-
gharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī ti. Kiñ ca bhikkhave
na¹ tumhākam? ² Rūpam bhikkhave na tumhākam², taṃ
pajahatha; taṃ vo pahīnam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya
bhavissati. Vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññānam na tum-
hākam, taṃ pajahatha; taṃ vo pahīnam dīgharattam hi-
tāya sukhāya bhavissatī ti, evam pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me
ti paresam vā pi kiñcanam. Bhāsitam pi h' etaṃ:

‡ Suddhagamasamuppādam suddhasaṃkhārasantatiṃ
passantassa yathābhūtam na bhayam hoti, Gāmaṇi.
Tiṇakaṭṭhasamam lokam, yadā paññāya passati,
nāñnam patthayate kiñci aññatra appaṭisandhiyā⁵.

* Sn. 1119.

† S. iii, 33; M. i, 140.

‡ Untraced.

¹ S om.

²⁻² S om.

³ S ad. vo.

⁴ Si om.

⁵ B^p S ad. evam pi . . . kiñcanam, as after the next quo-
tation.

Vajirā bhikkhunī Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad avoca:

* Kan nu satto¹ ti pacesi māraditṭhigataṃ nu te, suddhasaṃkhāraruṇṇo 'yaṃ na-y-idha sattūpalabbhati. Yathā pi aṅgasambhārā hoti sabbo² ratho iti; evaṃ khandhesu santesu hoti satto ti sammuti³. Dukkham eva hi sambhoti, dukkhaṃ tiṭṭhati veti ca, nāññatra dukkhā sambhoti, nāññaṃ dukkhā nirujjhatī ti,

evam pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ. † Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ sammannesati⁴, yāvatā rūpassa gati. Vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññānaṃ sammannesati, yāvatā viññānaṃ gati. Tassa rūpaṃ sammannesato yāvatā rūpassa gati, vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññānaṃ sammannesato yāvatā viññānaṃ gati, yaṃ pi yassa hoti, ahan ti vā mamaṃ ti vā asmī ti vā; tam pi tassa na hoti ti, evam pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ.

‡ Ayaṃsmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Suñño loko suñño loko ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante suñño loko ti vuccati ti? Yaṃsmā kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā suñño loko ti vuccati ti. Kiñ c' Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā? Cakkhu kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, rūpā suññā, cakkuviññānaṃ suññaṃ, cakkhusamphasso suñño, yadidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vā, tam pi suññaṃ. Soṭaṃ suññaṃ, saddaṃ suññaṃ, ghānaṃ suññaṃ, gandhaṃ suññaṃ, jivhā suññā, rasā suññā, kāyo suñño, phoṭṭhabbā suññā, mano suñño, dhammo suñño, manoviññānaṃ suññaṃ, manosamphasso suñño, yadidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā aduk-

* S. i, 135.

† S. iv, 197.

‡ S. iv, 54.

¹ B^p sato.

² B^p saddo.

³ Si sammati.

⁴ B^p S samanesati.

kha-m-asukham vā, tam pi suññam attena vā attaniyena vā; yasmā kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā suñño loko ti vuccatī ti, evam pi yassa n' atthi idam me ti paresam vā pi kiñcanam.

Mamattam so asamvindan ti. *Mamattā* ti dve mamattā, taṇhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idam taṇhāmamattam . . . pe . . . idam diṭṭhimamattam. Taṇhāmamattam pahāya diṭṭhimamattam patinissajjitvā mamattam avindanto asamvindanto anadhigacchanto appatīlabhanto ti, mamattam so asamvindam.

N' atthi me ti na socatī ti vipariṇatam vā vatthum na socati, vipariṇatasmim vā vatthusmim na socati, cakkhu me vipariṇatan ti na socati. *Sotam* me . . . pe . . . sālohitā me vipariṇatā ti, na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammoham āpajjatī ti, n' atthi me ti na socati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yassa n' atthi idam me ti paresam vā pi kiñcanam,
mamattam so asamvindam n' atthi me ti na socatī ti.

Aniṭṭhurī anānugiddho anejo sabbadhī samo,
tam ānisamsam pabrūmi pucchito
avikampinam. 18.

Aniṭṭhurī anānugiddho anejo sabbadhī samo ti. Katamam niṭṭhuriyam? Idh' ekacco niṭṭhurī¹ hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānavandanapūjanāsu issati upasuyyati² issam bandhati; yam evarūpam niṭṭhuriyam, niṭṭhuriyakammam issā issāyanā issayitattam ussuyā ussuyanā ussuyitattam; idam vuccati niṭṭhuriyam. Yass' etam niṭṭhuriyam pahīnam samucchinnam³ vūpasantam paṭipassaddham abhabbuppattikam³ nānagginā daddham; so vuccati aniṭṭhurī ti, aniṭṭhurī⁴. *Anānugiddho* ti gedho vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam.

¹ B^p S *ad.* yo.

³⁻³ B^p S *pe.*

² B^p ussuyati.

⁴ B^p S *om.*

Yass' eso gedho pahīno samucchinnō¹ vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko¹ nāṇagginā daḍḍho; so vuccati anānugiddho. So rūpe agiddho² . . . pe . . . diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu agiddho agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno³ vītagedho vīgatagedho cattagedho vantagedho muttagedho pahīnagedho paṭinissatṭhagedho vītarāgo vīgatarāgo cattarāgo vantarāgo muttarāgo pahīnarāgo paṭinissatṭharāgo nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhappaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, anitṭhurī anānugiddho.

Anejo sabbadhī samo ti. Ejā vuccati tanhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass' esā ejā taṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā¹ vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā¹ nāṇagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati⁴ anejo. Ejāya pahīnattā anejo so lābhe pi na iñjati, alābhe pi na iñjati, yase pi na iñjati, ayase pi na iñjati, pasamsāya pi na iñjati, nindāya pi na iñjati, sukhe pi na iñjati, dukkhe pi na iñjati na calati na vedhati na ppavedhati na sampavedhati ti, anejo. *Sabbadhī*⁵ samo ti⁵. Sabbam vuccati dvādasāyatānāni; cakkhu c' eva rūpā ca . . . pe . . . mano c' eva dhammā ca. Yato ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu chandarāgo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvattukato anabhāvaṅgato āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo, so vuccati sabbattha samo sabbattha tādi sabbattha majjhatto sabbattha upekkhako ti, anejo sabbadhī samo.

*Tam ānisaṃsaṃ pabrūmi pucchito avikampinan ti avikampinam puggalānaṃ*⁶ phuṭṭho pucchito yācito ajjhesito pasādito ime cattāro ānisaṃse pabrūmi. Yo so anitṭhurī anānugiddho anejo sabbadhī samo ti brūmi ācikkhāmi⁷ pakāsemī ti, tam ānisaṃsaṃ pabrūmi pucchito avikampinam. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Anitṭhurī anānugiddho anejo sabbadhī samo,
tam ānisaṃsaṃ pabrūmi pucchito avikampinan ti.

¹⁻¹ B^p S pe.

² B^p ad. sadde.

³ B^p S anajjhāpanno.

⁴ S ad. dvādasāya.

⁵⁻⁵ S om.; S sambodhāya.

⁶ B^p puggalam.

⁷ B^p S ad. pe.

Anejassa vijānato n' atthi ¹kāci nisamkhiti¹,
virato so viyārambhā² khemaṃ pas-
sati sabbadhi. 19.

Anejassa vijānato ti. Ejā vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass' esā ejā taṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā ³vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā³ nānagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati anejo. Ejāya pahīnattā anejo, so lābhe pi na iñjati, alābhe pi na iñjati, yase pi na iñjati, ayase pi na iñjati, nindāya pi na iñjati, pasamsāya pi na iñjati, sukhe pi na iñjati, dukkhe pi na iñjati⁴ na calati na vedhati na ppavedhati na sampavedhati⁵, anejassa. *Vijānato* ti jānato ājānato vijānato paṭivijānato paṭivijjhato sabbe samkhārā aniccā ti jānato ājānato vijānato paṭivijānato paṭivijjhato, sabbe samkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃkiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti jānato ājānato vijānato paṭivijānato paṭivijjhato ti, anejassa vijānato.

N' atthi kāci nisamkhiti ti nisamkhitiyo vuccanti puññābhisamkhāro, apuññābhisamkhāro, āneñjābhisamkhāro. Yato puññābhisamkhāro ca apuññābhisamkhāro ca āneñjābhisamkhāro ca pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṅgatā āyatim anuppādadhammā; ettāvataṃ nisamkhitiyo n' atthi⁶ na samvijjanti n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nānagginā daḍḍhā ti, n' atthi⁷ kāci nisamkhiti⁷.

Virato so viyārambhā ti viyārambhā⁸ vuccati⁹ puññābhisamkhāro apuññābhisamkhāro¹⁰ āneñjābhisamkhāro. Yato puññābhisamkhāro ca apuññābhisamkhāro ca āneñjābhi-

¹⁻¹ S kāni pi samthiti.

² B^p viriyārabbhā; S viriyārambho, *and below*.

³⁻³ B^p S pe.

⁴ S *ad.* pi.

⁵ Si °ti ti.

⁶ S *ad.* [na] socati.

⁷⁻⁷ S kānici samkhiti.

⁸ B^p viriyārabbhō; S *om.*

⁹ S *ad.* pīviriyārambho vuccati.

¹⁰ S *om.*

samkhāro ca pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvamgatā āyatim anuppādadhammā; ettāvata¹ viyārambhā² ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhito nissatṭho vipparamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā³ ti, virato so viyārambhā.

Khemam passati sabbadhī ti bhayakaro⁴ rāgo, bhayakaro⁵ doso, bhayakaro⁵ moho . . . pe⁴ . . . bhayakarā⁵ ⁶ kilesā. Bhayakarassa rāgassa pahinattā . . . pe . . . ⁶ bhayakarānam kilesānam pahinattā sabbattha khemam passati, sabbattha abhayam passati, sabbattha anītikam passati, sabbattha anupaddavam passati, sabbattha anupasaggam⁷ passati, sabbattha passaddham⁸ passati ti, khemam passati sabbadhi. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Anejassa vijānato n' atthi kāci nisamkhiti,
virato so viyārambhā khemam passati sabbadhī ti.

Na samesu na omesu na ussesu vadate⁹
muni,
santo so vītamaccharo nādeti na ni-
rassatī ti Bhagavā. 20.

Na samesu na omesu na ussesu vadate munī ti. Monam vuccati nānam; ⁶ yā paññā pajānanā⁶ . . . pe . . . saṅga-jālam aticca so munī ti, muni. Seyyo 'ham asmī ti vā sadiso 'ham asmī ti vā hīno 'ham asmī ti vā na vadati na katheti na bhaṇati na dīpayati na voharatī ti, na samesu na omesu na ussesu vadate muni.

Santo so vītamaccharo ti. *Santo* ti rāgassa santattā¹⁰ santo, dosassa mohassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānam santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vi-

¹ B^p *ad.* arabbhā; S *ad.* ārambho.

² B^p viriyārabbhā; S *ad.* viriyārambho.

³ B^p S viharatī.

⁴ B^p S *om.*

⁵ B^p S bhayakaram.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S *om.*

⁷ S anupassattaggam [anupassant^o ?].

⁸ B^p anupassatṭham; S anupassattatṭham.

⁹ S carate, *and below.*

¹⁰ B^p S *ad.* samitattā.

gatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, santo so. *Vītamaccharo* ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ . . . pe . . . gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ. Yass' etaṃ macchariyaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinaṃ ¹ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ¹ nāṇagginā daddhaṃ, so vuccati vītamaccharo vīgatamaccharo cattamaccharo vantamaccharo muttamaccharo pahīnamaccharo paṭinissatṭhamaccharo ti, santo so vītamaccharo.

Nādeti na nirassatī ti, Bhagavā ti². *Nādetī* ti rūpaṃ nādeti³ nādiyati⁴ na upādiyati na gaṇhāti na parāmasati nābhinivisati, vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññānaṃ gatim upapattim paṭisaṃdhiṃ bhavaṃ saṃsāraṃ vaṭṭaṃ nādeti³ nādiyati⁴ na upādiyati na gaṇhāti na parāmasati nābhinivisati ti, nādeti. *Na nirassatī* ti rūpaṃ na pajahati na vinodeti na byantikaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti; vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññānaṃ gatim upapattim paṭisaṃdhiṃ bhavaṃ saṃsāraṃ vaṭṭaṃ na pajahati na vinodeti na byantikaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti⁵, ⁶ na nirassati⁶. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanaṃ . . . pe . . . sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na samesu na omesu na ussesu vadate muni,
santo so vītamaccharo nādeti na nirassatī ti Bhagavā.

PAÑÑARASAMO³ ATTADAṆḌASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO⁷.

1-1 B^p S pe.

3 B^p S om.

5 Si gameti ti.

7 B^p S samatto pannarasamo.

2 S om.

4 Si nādayati.

6-6 B^p S om.

SOĪASAMO ¹ SĀRIPUTTASUTTANIDDESO ².

Na me diṭṭho ito pubbe
 icc-āyasmā Sāriputto
³na suto³ uda kassaci
 evaṃ vagguvado⁴ satthā tusitā gaṇi-
 m-āgato. 1.

Na me diṭṭho ito pubbe ti ito pubbe na ⁵mayā ⁶diṭṭhapubbo so Bhagavā iminā cakkhunā iminā attabhāvena. Yadā Bhagavā tāvatimsabhavane pāricchattakamūle paṇḍukambasilāyaṃ vassaṃ vuttḥo devagaṇaparivuto majjhe manimayena sopāṇena Saṅkassanagaraṃ otiṇṇo imaṃ dassaṃ nam pubbe na diṭṭho ti, na me diṭṭho ito pubbe.

Icc-āyasmā Sāriputto ti. *Iccā* ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāriputti akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam, *iccā* ti. *Āyasmā* ti piyavacanaṃ guruvacanaṃ ⁷sagāraṃ vassappaṭissavacanaṃ etam, *āyasmā* ti. *Sāriputto* ti tassa therassa nāmaṃ saṃkhā samaññā paññatti vohāro nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanaṃ abhilāpo ti, *icc-āyasmā Sāriputto*.

Na suto uda kassaci ti. *Nā* ti paṭikkhepo. *Udā* ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāriputti akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam, *udā* ti. *Kassaci* ti kassaci khattiyassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā vessassa vā suddassa vā gahatṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā devassa vā manussassa vā ti, na suto uda kassaci.

¹ B^p S om. ² B^p S °niddesi anukkaṭi. ³⁻³ S na-ssuto.

⁴ Si v.l. vaggugado; S vaggukādā (below °gado).

⁶ B^p S me. ⁶ S (B^p ?) ad. na.

⁷ B^p S garu°.

*Evam vagguvado*¹ *satthā* ti *evam vagguvado*¹ *madhura-*
*vado*¹ *pemaniyavado*¹ *hadayaṅgamavado*² *karavikaruda-*
*mañjussaro*³. *Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato* kho *pana tassa Bha-*
*gavato mukhato ghoso niccharati, visatṭho ca suviññeyyo*⁴
*ca mañju ca savanīyo ca bindhu*⁵ *ca avisāri ca gambhiro ca*
*ninnādi ca. Yadā*⁶ *parisaṃ kho pana so Bhagavā sārena*
viññāpeti; na tassa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati.
Brahmassaro kho pana so Bhagavā karavikabhāṇi ti, evaṃ
*vagguvado*¹. *Satthā* ti *satthā*⁷ *Bhagavā satthavāho. Ya-*
thā satthavāho satthe kantāraṃ tāreti, corakantāraṃ tā-
reti, vālakantāraṃ tāreti, dubbhikkhakantāraṃ tāreti, nir-
*udakantāraṃ*⁸ *tāreti uttāreti nitthāreti patāreti*⁹ *khemanta-*
bhūmiṃ sampāpeti; evam eva Bhagavā satthavāho satte
kantāraṃ tāreti; jātikantāraṃ tāreti, ¹⁰jarākantāraṃ tāreti¹⁰,
byādhikantāraṃ tāreti . . . pe . . . maraṇasokaparideva-
dukkhadomanassupāyāsakantāraṃ tāreti, rāgakantāraṃ tā-
reti, dosamohamānadiṭṭhikilesaduccaritakantāraṃ tāreti, rā-
*gagahaṇaṃ tāreti, dosamohamānadiṭṭhigahaṇaṃ tāreti*¹¹, *ki-*
lesagahaṇaṃ tāreti uttāreti nitthāreti patāreti khemantaṃ
amataṃ nibbānaṃ sampāpeti ti, evam pi Bhagavā satthavā-
ho. Athavā Bhagavā netā vinetā anunetā saññāpetā nijjhā-
petā pekkhatā pasādetā ti, evam pi Bhagavā satthavāho.
*Athavā Bhagavā*¹² *anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā,*
asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa
akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggā-
nugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchāsamannāgatā
ti, evam pi Bhagavā satthavāho ti, evaṃ vagguvado
satthā.

Tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato ti *Bhagavā tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato*
sampajāno mātukucchiṃ okkanto ti, evam pi tusitā gaṇi-
m-āgato.

¹ S °gado.

² S pāhadayaṅgamagado.

³ B^p karavikarutamañjusaro.

⁴ B^p S viññ°.

⁵ S bindu.

⁶ B^p S yathā.

⁷ Si *om.*

⁸ Si nirudda°; S nirūdaka°.

⁹ Si pattāreti, *and below.*

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ Si *om.*

¹¹ B^p S *om.*

¹² B^p Si *om.*

Athavā ¹ *tusitā* vuccanti devā ¹. Te tuṭṭhā santuṭṭhā attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā, tusitadevalokato ² gaṇi-m-āgato ti, evam pi tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato.

Athavā ³ *tusitā* vuccanti arahanto ³. Te tuṭṭhā santuṭṭhā attamanā paripuṇṇasamkappā arahantānam gaṇi-m-āgato ti, evam pi tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato.

Gaṇī ti gaṇī, Bhagavā gaṇācariyo ti gaṇī, gaṇassa satthā ti gaṇī, gaṇam pariharati ti gaṇī, gaṇam odati ti gaṇī, gaṇam anusāsati ti gaṇī, visārado gaṇam ⁴ upasaṅkamatī ti gaṇī, gaṇassa ⁵ sussati, sotam odahati, aññācittam upaṭṭhapeti ti gaṇī, gaṇam akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpeti ti gaṇī, bhikkhugaṇassa gaṇī, bhikkhunīgaṇassa gaṇī, upāsaka-gaṇassa gaṇī ⁶, upāsikāgaṇassa gaṇī, rājagaṇassa gaṇī, khattiyagaṇassa brāhmaṇagaṇassa vessagaṇassa suddagaṇassa devagaṇassa ⁶ gaṇī ⁷, brahmagaṇassa gaṇī saṅghī gaṇī gaṇācariyo. *Āgato* upagato samupagato ⁷ sampatto Saṅkassanagarān ti, tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero ⁸ :

Na me ditṭho ito pubbe iccāyasmā Sāriputto
na suto uda kassaci

evam vagguvado satthā tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato ti.

sadevakassa lokassa, yathā dissati
cakkhumā :

sabbam tamam vinodetva eko ca ⁹ ra-
tim ajjhagā. 2.

Sadevakassa lokassā ti sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṇi pajāya sadevamanussāyā ti, sadevakassa lokassa.

Yathā dissati cakkhumā ti yathā Bhagavantam tāvatim-sabhavane pārīcchattakamūle paṇḍukambasilāyaṃ nisīnam dhammam desantaṃ devatā passanti, tathā manussā

1-1 B^p S devā v^o t^o.

2 B^p S devalokato.

3-3 B^p S arahanto v^o t^o.

4 B^p gaṇim.

5 Si gaṇissa; S gaṇāya.

6 S om.

7 B^p S om.

8 B^p Si thero Sāriputto, *always in this formula.*

9 B^p va.

passanti. Yathā manussā passanti, tathā devatā passanti. Yathā devānaṃ dissati, tathā manussānaṃ dissati. Yathā manussānaṃ dissati, tathā devānaṃ dissati ti, evaṃ pi yathā dissati cakkhumā. Yathā vā paṇ' ete bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adantā dantavaṇṇena dissanti, asantā santavaṇṇena dissanti, anupasantā¹ upasantavaṇṇena dissanti, anibbutā nibbutavaṇṇena dissanti; patirūpako mattikākuṇḍalo va lohamāso² va suvaṇṇacchanno caranti loke parivāracchannā anto asuddhā bahi sobhamānā ti, na Bhagavā evaṃ pi³ dissati. Bhagavā bhūtena tacchena tathena yāthāvena aviparittena sabhāvena danto dantavaṇṇena dissati, santo santavaṇṇena dissati, upasanto upasantavaṇṇena dissati, nibbuto nibbutavaṇṇena dissati, akampita-iriyāpathā ca buddhā bhagavanto paṇidhisampannā ti, evaṃ pi yathā dissati cakkhumā. Athavā Bhagavā visuddhasaddo⁴ bhāṭakittisaddasiloko⁵ nāgabhavane ca supaṇṇabhavane ca yakkhabhavane ca asurabhavane ca gandhabbabhavane ca mahārājabhavane ca indabhavane ca brahmabhavane ca⁶ etādiso ca tādiso ca tato ca bhiyyo ti, evaṃ pi yathā dissati cakkhumā. Athavā Bhagavā⁷ dasabalehi samannāgato catūhi vesārajjehi catūhi paṭisambhidāhi chahi abhiññāhi chahi buddhaḥṭhammehi tejena ca balena ca guṇena ca viriyena ca paññāya ca dissati ñāyati paññāyati.

* Dūre santo pakāsentī himavanto va pabbato
asant' ettha na dissanti rattim khittā yathā sarā ti;

evaṃ pi yathā dissati cakkhumā⁷.

Cakkhumā ti. Bhagavā pañcahi cakkhūhi cakkhumā; mamsacakkhunā pi cakkhumā,⁸ dibbena cakkhunā⁸ pi cakkhumā, paññācakkhunā pi cakkhumā, buddhacakkhunā pi cakkhumā, samantacakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

* Dh. p. 304.

¹ S apasantā.

² B^p S lohaḍḍhamāro.

³ B^p S om.

⁴ Si °saddho; S °satto.

⁵ B^p gatakitti°.

⁶ B^p ad. devabhavane ca eso ca.

⁷ Si om.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S dibbacakkhumā.

Katham Bhagavā mamsacakkhunā pi cakkhumā ? Mamsacakkhumhi Bhagavato pañca vaṇṇā samvijjanti: nilo ca vaṇṇo, pītako ca vaṇṇo, lohitalo ca vaṇṇo, kaṇho ca vaṇṇo, odāto ca vaṇṇo; ¹ yattha ca Bhagavato ¹ akkhiḷomāni ² patitṭhitāni, tam nilam hoti sunilam pāsādikam dassaneyyam ummārapupphasamānam ³. Tassa parato pitakam hoti su-pitakam suvaṇṇavaṇṇam pāsādikam dassaneyyam kaṇṇikārapupphasamānam ⁴. Ubhato ca akkhikuṭṭhāni ⁵ Bhagavato lohitalāni honti sulohitalāni pāsādikāni dassaneyyāni indagopakasamāni. ⁶ Majjhe kaṇham hoti sukaṇham alūkham ⁷ siniddham ⁸ pāsādikam dassaneyyam alārikaṭṭhakasamānam ⁹. Tassa parato odātam hoti su-odātam setam paṇḍaram pāsādikam dassaneyyam osadhitārakasamānam. Tena Bhagavā pākatikena mamsacakkhunā attabhāvapariyāpanna purimasucaritakammābhinibbattena samantā yojanam passati divā e' eva rattiṅ ca. Yadā pi caturaṅgasa-mannāgato andhakāro hoti, suriyo ca atthaṅgamito hoti, kālapakkho ca uposatho hoti, tibbo ca vanasaṅgo hoti, mahā ca akālamegho ¹⁰ abbhutṭhito hoti; evarūpe pi caturaṅgasa-mannāgate andhakāre samantā yojanam passati. N' atthi so kūṭo ¹¹ vā kavāṭam vā pākāro vā pabbato vā gaccho vā latā vā āvaraṇam rūpānam dassanāya. Ekaṅ ce tilaphalam nimittam katvā tilavāhe pakkhipeyya, taṅ nēva tilaphalam uddhareyya, evam parisuddham Bhagavato pākatikam mamsacakkhu; evam Bhagavā mamsacakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

Katham Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā pi cakkhumā ? Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-kena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne ¹², hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte

¹⁻¹ S om.² B^p akkhiḷomāni ca b. y. ca.³ B^p S ummārapuppha°.⁴ B^p S kaṇi°.⁵ Si °kupāni.⁶ B^p S °samānāni.⁷ S asubham.⁸ B^p S suddham.⁹ B^p addariṭṭhaka°; S daddāriṭṭhaka°.¹⁰ B^p S kāla°.¹¹ B^p kūṭo; S kuḍḍo.¹² S uppajja°, and below.

pajānāti: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādītṭhikā micchādītṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā¹; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādītṭhikā sammādītṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti; iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃ mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ākaṃkhamāno ca Bhagavā ekam pi lokadhātum passeyya, dve pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, tisso pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, catusso pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, pañca pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, dasa pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, vīsam² pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, timsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, cattālisam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, paññāsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, sahaṃsam pi³ cūlanikaṃ lokadhātum³ passeyya, dviṣaṃsam pi majjhikaṃ⁴ lokadhātum⁵ passeyya, tiṣaṃsam pi⁶ mahāsaṃsam pi lokadhātum passeyya. So⁷ yāvatakaṃ⁸ ākaṃkheyya, tāvatakaṃ passeyya; evaṃ parisuddhaṃ Bhagavato dibbacakkhu; evaṃ Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā paññācakkhunā pi⁷ cakkhumā? Bhagavā mahāpaṇño puthupaṇño hāsaṃpaṇño javanaṃpaṇño tikkhapaṇño nibbedhikaṃpaṇño⁹ paññappabhedakusalo pabhinnaṃpaṇño¹⁰ adhigatapaṭisaṃbhido catuṃveśārajjappatto dasabaladhārī¹¹ purisaṃsabho purisaṃsiho purisaṃāgo purisaṃjaṇño

¹ S uppannā, and below.

² B^p visati; S vīsatiṃ.

³⁻³ S cūlanikalokadhātuyo.

⁴ S °ikā.

⁵ B^p S °dhātuyo.

⁶ Si ad. lokadhātum passeyya.

⁷ B^p S om.

⁸ B^p S ad. pana.

⁹ B^p nibbedika°.

¹⁰ B^p pabhinda°; S pabhinṇando.

¹¹ B^p dasaphalabala°.

purisadhoreyho anantañāṇo anantatejo anantayaso aḍḍho mahaddhano dhanavā netā vinetā anunetā saññāpetā¹ nijjhāpetā pekkhatā² pasādetā. So hi Bhagavā anuppanassa maggassa uppādetā, asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā. So hi Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati, cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi tathāgato. N' atthi tassa Bhagavato añātāṃ aditthaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphisitaṃ³ paññāya. Atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ⁴ upādāya sabbe dhammā sabbākārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ⁵ āgacchanti. Yan kiñci neyyaṃ nāma atthi⁶ jānitabbaṃ attatto vā, paratto vā, ubhayatto vā, ditthidhammiko vā attho, samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā attho, gambhīro vā attho, gūlho vā attho, paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho, nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho, nikkilesso vā attho, vodāno vā attho, paramattho vā, sabbaṃ taṃ antobuddhañāṇe parivattati. Atite Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, anāgate appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, paccuppane appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ. Sabbāṃ kāyakammaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇānuparivatti. Sabbāṃ vacikammaṃ sabbāṃ manokammaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇānuparivatti. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ, tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ; yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ⁷ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ na-ppavattati, ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññāpariyantaṭṭhāyino te dhammā. Yathā dvinnaṃ samuggapaṭalānaṃ sammāphusitānaṃ hetthimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ uparimaṃ nātivattati, uparimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ hetthimaṃ nātivattati; aññamaññāpariyantaṭṭhāyino honti; evam eva Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyaṃ ca ñāṇaṃ ca aññamaññā-

¹ B^p S paññ°.² S pekkhapetā.³ B^p aphasitaṃ; S apassitaṃ.⁴ B^p S atītaṃ anāgataṃ p°.⁵ S *ad.* ābādham.⁶ S *ad.* dhammaṃ.⁷ S neyyaṃ p°.

pariyantatṭhāyino. Yāvatakam neyyam, tāvatakam nānam; yāvatakam nānam, tāvatakam neyyam; neyyapariyantikam nānam, nānapariyantikam neyyam, neyyam atikkamitvā nānam na-ppavattati. Nānam atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññapariyantatṭhāyino te dhammā.

Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa Bhagavato nānam parivat-tati. Sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭi-baddhā¹ ākaṅkhepaṭibaddhā manasikārapaṭibaddhā cit-tuppādapaṭibaddhā. Sabbasattesu Buddhassa Bhagavato nānam parivattati. Sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ Bhagavā āsa-yaṃ jānāti, anusayaṃ jānāti, caritaṃ jānāti, adhi-muttim jānāti, apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhabbābhabbe² satte pajānāti. Sadevako loko samā-rako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā antobuddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci macchakac-chapā antamaso timitimiṅgalam upādāya antomahāsamud-de parivattanti, evam eva sadevako loko samārako sabrah-mako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā antobud-dhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci pakkhī antamaso ga-ruḷam³ venateyyam upādāya ākāsassa padese parivattanti, evam eva ye pi te sārīputtasamā paññāya, te pi buddhañā-ṇassa padese parivattanti. Buddhañāṇam devamanussā-ṇam paññam pharitvā abhibhavitvā tiṭṭhati. Ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatipaṇḍitā samaṇa-paṇḍitā nipuṇā⁴ kataparappavādā vālavedhirūpā vobhin-antā⁵ maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni, te pañ-ham⁶ abhisāṅkharitvā abhisāṅkharitvā tathāgatam upa-sāṅkamitvā pucchanti⁷. Kathitā ca visajjitā ca te pañhā Bhagavatā honti niddiṭṭhakāraṇā upakkhittakā ca. Te Bhagavato sampajjanti. Atha kho Bhagavā tatthā atiro-

¹ B^p S °bandhā, *throughout*.

² Si bhabbhabhabbe; S babbhababbe.

³ Si garuḷam; B^p garuḷham; S garuḷam.

⁴ Si nipuṇṇā.

⁵ B^p S te bh°.

⁶ B^p S pañhe.

⁷ B^p *ad.* guḷāni ca paticchannāni ca; S *ad.* catu guḷāni ca parittāni ca.

cati, yadidaṃ paññāyā ti; evaṃ Bhagavā paññācakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā pi cakkhumā? Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte appara-jakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye app' ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino viharante. Seyyathā pi nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā app' ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaddhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggapositāni¹. App' ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaddhāni samodakaṭṭhitāni. App' ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaddhāni udakā² accuggamma tiṭṭhanti² anupalittāni udakena; evaṃ eva Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte appara-jakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye app' ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino viharante. Jānāti Bhagavā: ayaṃ puggalo rāgacarito, ayaṃ dosacarito, ayaṃ mohacarito, ayaṃ vitakkacarito, ayaṃ saddhācarito, ayaṃ ñāṇacarito ti. Rāgacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa asubhakathaṃ katheti. Dosacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa mettābhāvanam ācikkhati. Mohacaritam Bhagavā puggalam³ uddesaparipucchāya⁴ kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya garusaṃvāse niveseti. Vitakkacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa ānāpānasatim ācikkhati. Saddhācaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa pāsādanīyam nimittam ācikkhati buddhasubodhim dhammasudhammatam saṅghasupaṭipatim silāni ca attano. Ñāṇacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa vipassanānimittam ācikkhati aniccākāram dukkhākāram anattākāram.

* Sele yathā pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito
yathā pi passe janatam samantato,
tathūpamam dhammamayam Sumedha

* Itv. § 38.

¹ B^p S °posini.

²⁻² B^p accuggammaṭṭhanti.

³ B^p S puggalassa.

⁴ B^p uddese p°.

pāsādam āruyha samantacakkhu,
sokāvatiṇṇam¹ janatam-m-apatasoko
avekkhassu jātijarābhībhūtan ti;

evam Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

Katham Bhagavā samantacakkhunā pi cakkhumā? Samantacakkhu vuccati sabbaññutañāṇam. Bhagavā sabbaññutañāṇena upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upa-panno samupapanno samannāgato. Na tassa adiṭṭham² idh' atthi² kiñci atho aviññātam ajānitabbam, sabbam abhiññāsi, yad atthi neyyam; tathāgato tena samantacakkhū ti; evam Bhagavā samantacakkhunā pi cakkhumā ti, yathā dissati cakkhumā.

Sabbaṃ tamaṃ vinodetvā ti sabbam rāgatamaṃ dosatamaṃ mohatamaṃ mānatamaṃ diṭṭhitamaṃ kilesatamaṃ duccharitatamaṃ andhakaraṇam acakkhukaraṇam aññānākaraṇam paññānirodhikam vighātapakkhikam anibbānasamvattanikam nuditvā³ panuditvā pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvam gametvā ti, sabbam tamaṃ vinodetvā.

Eko ca⁴ ratim ajjhagā ti. *Eko⁵* Bhagavā pabbajjāsāṅkhātena eko, adutiyatthena eko, taṇhāya pahānatthena eko, ekantavītarāgo ti eko, ekantavītadoso ti eko, ekantavītamoho ti eko, ekantanikkilesa ti eko, ekāyanamaggam gato ti eko, anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti eko.

Katham Bhagavā pabbajjāsāṅkhātena eko? Bhagavā daharo va samāno susu kālakeso bhaddena yobbaññena⁶ samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā akāmakānam mātāpitūnam assumukhānam rudantānam vilapantānam, ñātisaṅgham pahāya, sabbam yasapalibodham⁷ chinditvā, putta-dārapalibodham chinditvā, ñātipalibodham chinditvā, mit-tāmaccapalibodham chinditvā, sannidhipalibodham chinditvā, kesamassum ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā, ākiñcanabhāvam upa-

¹ Si °kiṇṇam. ²⁻² Si addhatthi. ³ Si S om.

⁴ Si B^p va. ⁵ Si B^p S om. ⁶ B^p S yobbanena.

⁷ B^p S gharāvāsap°.

gantvā eko carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; evaṃ Bhagavā pabbajjāsānikhātena eko.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā adutiyaṭṭhena eko? So evaṃ pabbajjito samāno eko araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manus-sarāhasseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūpāni. So ¹eko carati ¹eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, ²eko nisīdati ², eko seyyaṃ kappeti, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati, eko ³ viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; evaṃ Bhagavā adutiyaṭṭhena eko.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā taṇhāya pahānatthena eko? So evaṃ eko adutiyo appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto najjā Nerañjarāya tīre bodhirukkhamūle mahāpadhānaṃ padahanto ⁴Māraṃ sasenaṃ ⁴ Namuciṃ pamattabandhūṃ vidhamitvā ⁵taṇhaṃ jāliniṃ saritaṃ ⁵ visattikaṃ pajahati ⁶ vinodeti ⁷ byantikaroti ⁸, anabhāvaṃ gameti.

* Taṇhādutiyo puriso dīghaṃ addhāna saṃsāraṃ itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati.

Etam ādīnaṃ nātvā taṇhaṃ dukkhassa sambhavaṃ vītataṇho anādāno sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti.

Evaṃ Bhagavā taṇhāya pahānatthena eko.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā ekantavītarāgo ti eko? Rāgassa pahīnattā ekantavītarago ti eko, dosassa pahīnattā ekantavītadoso ti eko, mohassa pahīnattā ekantavītamoho ti eko, kilesānaṃ pahīnattā ekantanikkhilesa ti eko.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā ekāyanamaggaṃ gato ti eko? Ekāyanamaggo ⁹ vuccati cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammap-

* Sn. 740, 741.

¹⁻¹ Si om.

²⁻² B^p S pe.

³ B^p S om.

⁴⁻⁴ S mārasenaṃ; B^p ad. kaṇhaṃ; S ad. gaṇahaṃ.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S taṇhājālinivisaritaṃ.

⁶ S pajahasi.

⁷ B^p S vinodesi.

⁸ B^p byantikarosi akāsi; S byanti-akāsi.

⁹ S ad. ti.

padhānā cattāro iddhippādā pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojḅhaᅅgā ariyo atḅhaᅅgiko maggo.

* Ekāyanam jātikhayantadassi¹
maggam pajānāti hitānukampī;
etena maggena atarimsu pubbe
tarissanti yeva taranti oghan ti.

Evam Bhagavā ekāyanamaggam gato ti eko.

Katham Bhagavā eko anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti eko? Bodhi vuccati catūsu maggesu ñānam paññā paññindriyam paññābalaᅅ dhammavicayasambojḅhaᅅgo vīmamsā vipassanā sammāditḅḅhi. Bhagavā tena bodhiñānena sabbe saᅅkhārā aniccā ti bujḅḅhi, sabbe saᅅkhārā dukkhā ti bujḅḅhi, sabbe dhammā anattā ti bujḅḅhi, avijḅpaccayā saᅅkhārā ti bujḅḅhi . . . pe . . . jātipaccayā jarāmaraᅅan ti bujḅḅhi, avijḅjānirodhā saᅅkhāranirodho ti bujḅḅhi . . . pe . . . jātinirodhā jarāmarānanirodho ti bujḅḅhi², idaᅅ dukkhan ti bujḅḅhi, ayaᅅ dukkhasamudayo ti bujḅḅhi, ayaᅅ dukkhanirodho ti bujḅḅhi, ayaᅅ dukkhanirodhagāminī paᅅipadā ti bujḅḅhi, ime āsavā ti bujḅḅhi,³ ayaᅅ āvasamudayo ti bujḅḅhi, ayaᅅ āsavanirodho ti bujḅḅhi³, ayaᅅ āsavanirodhagāminī paᅅipadā ti bujḅḅhi,⁴ ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti bujḅḅhi⁴, ime dhammā pariññeyyā ti bujḅḅhi,⁴ ime dhammā⁴ pahātabbā ti⁴ bujḅḅhi, ime dhammā⁴ bhāvetabbā ti⁴ bujḅḅhi, ime dhammā⁴ sacchikātabbā ti bujḅḅhi, channam phassāyatanānam samudayaᅅ ca atthaᅅgamaᅅ ca assādaᅅ ca ādīnavaᅅ ca nissaraᅅaᅅ ca⁵ bujḅḅhi, paᅅcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayaᅅ ca atthaᅅgamaᅅ ca assādaᅅ ca ādīnavaᅅ ca nissaraᅅaᅅ ca⁵ bujḅḅhi, catunnam mahābhūtānaᅅ ca samudayaᅅ ca atthaᅅgamaᅅ ca assādaᅅ ca ādīnavaᅅ ca nissaraᅅaᅅ ca⁵ bujḅḅhi, yaᅅ kiᅅci samudaya-dhammam sabban taᅅ nirodhadhamman ti bujḅḅhi. Athavā

* S. v, 168.

¹ S khayantatidassi.

³⁻³ B^o S pe.

⁵ Si cā ti.

² S ad. pe.

⁴⁻⁴ B^o S om.

yaṃ kiñci¹ buj्jhitabbaṃ² paṭibuj्jhitabbaṃ sambuj्jhitabbaṃ³ adhigantabbaṃ phusitabbaṃ sacchikātabbaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ tena bodhiñāṇena buj्jhi anubuj्jhi paṭibuj्jhi sambuj्jhi sammābuj्jhi adhigacchi paṭilabhi⁴ phusesi⁵ sacchikāsi; evaṃ Bhagavā eko anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti eko.

Ratim ajjhagā ti. *Ratim* ti nekkhammaratiṃ pavivekaratiṃ⁶ upasamaratiṃ sambodhiratiṃ *ajjhagā* samajjhagā¹ adhigacchi phusesi sacchikāsi ti, eko ca ratim ajjhagā. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero:

Sadevakassa lokassa, yathā dissati cakkhumā:
sabbam̐ tamam̐ vinodetvā eko ca⁷ ratim ajjhagā ti.

Taṃ Buddhaṃ asitaṃ tādimaṃ akuhaṃ
gaṇim āgataṃ
bahunnam⁸ idha baddhānaṃ atthi
pañhena āgamaṃ. 3.

Taṃ Buddhaṃ asitaṃ tādinaṃ ti. *Buddho* ti yo so Bhagavā sayambhū anācariyako pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu samam̐ saccāni abhisambuj्jhi, tattha ca sabbaññutaṃ patto⁹, balesu ca vasibhāvaṃ patto⁹. *Buddho* ti ken' atthena *Buddho*? Buj्jhitā saccāni ti *Buddho*. Bodhetā pajāyā ti *Buddho*. Sabbaññutāya *Buddho*. Sabbadassāvitāya *Buddho*. Anaññeyyatāya *Buddho*. Vikasitāya¹⁰ *Buddho*. Khīṇāsavaśaṅkhātena *Buddho*. Nirupakkilesasaṅkhātena *Buddho*. Ekantavītarāgo ti *Buddho*. Ekantavītadoso ti *Buddho*. Ekantavītamoho ti *Buddho*. Ekantanikkilesa ti *Buddho*. Ekāyanamaggam̐ gato ti *Buddho*¹¹. Eka anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho¹² ti⁴ *Buddho* ti⁴;

¹ Si *om*.

³ S sampatibo^o.

⁵ B^p phassesesi; S passemi.

⁷ Si B^p va.

⁹ B^p S pāpuṇi.

¹¹ Si *ad*. ti.

² B^p *ad*. anubuj्jhitabbaṃ.

⁴ B^p S *om*.

⁶ B^p S vivekaratiṃ.

⁸ B^p bahum̐; S bahunam.

¹⁰ B^p visavitāya; S viparitāya.

¹² B^p abhisambuddhattā.

abuddhi-*ī*hatattā buddhipaṭilābhattā¹ Buddho. Buddho ti n' etam nāmaṃ mātarā katam, na pitarā katam, na bhātarā katam, na bhaginiyā katam, na mittāmaccehi katam, na nātisālohitehi katam, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi katam, na devatāhi katam; vimokkhantikam etam Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañāṇassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Buddho ti, taṃ Buddhaṃ.

Asītan ti dve nissayā, taṇhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo ca.

Katamo taṇhānissayo? Yāvatā² taṇhāsamaṅkhātena sīma-katam odhikatam pariyantikam³ pariggahitam mamāyitaṃ idam mamaṃ, etam mamaṃ, ettakam mamaṃ, ettāvatā⁴ mama rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā attharaṇā pāpuraṇā dāsīdāsā ajelakā kukkuṭasūkarā hatthigavāssavalavā khettaṃ vatthu hiraññaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gāmanigamarājadhāniyo⁵ raṭṭhañ ca janapado ca koso ca koṭṭhāgārañ ca kevalam pi mahāpaṭhavim taṇhāvasena mamāyati, yāvatā aṭṭhasatataṇhāviparittam⁶; ayam taṇhānissayo.

Katamo diṭṭhinissayo? Visativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi⁷, dasavatthukā micchādiṭṭhi, dasavatthukā antaggāhikā diṭṭhi; yā evarūpā diṭṭhi diṭṭhigataṃ diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ diṭṭhikantāro diṭṭhivisūkāyikam diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisamyojanaṃ gāho paṭigāho abhiniveso parāmāso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattaṃ titthāyatanam vipariyesagāho viparittagāho vippallāsagāho micchāgāho ayāthāvakaṃmiṃ yāthāvakan ti gāho, yāvatā dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni; ayam diṭṭhinissayo. Buddhassa Bhagavato taṇhānissayo pahīno, diṭṭhinissayo paṭinissaṭṭho; taṇhānissayassa pahīnattā diṭṭhinissayassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā Bhagavā cakkhum anissito, sotam ghānaṃ jivhaṃ kāyaṃ manam anissito, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulam gaṇam āvāsam lābham yaṣsam pasamsam sukham cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ senāsaṇaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ kāmādhātum rūpadhātum

¹ B^p S buddhipaṭilābhā, and S ad. sacchikāpaññaṇ ti yadi.

² B^p yāva.

³ B^p S pariyanta°.

⁴ B^p ad. mamaṃ; S ad. mama.

⁵ B^p °rājatṭhaniyo; S °rājadhāni.

⁶ B^p S aṭṭhasatam taṇhāvicaritam.

⁷ Si sakāya°.

arūpadhātum kāmabhavaṃ rūpabhavaṃ arūpabhavaṃ sañ-
ñābhavaṃ asaññābhavaṃ nevasaññānāsaññābhavaṃ eka-
vokārabhavaṃ catuvokārabhavaṃ pañcavokārabhavaṃ ati-
taṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe
dhamme asito ¹ anissito anallīno anupagato anajjhosito ana-
dhimutto nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto viṣamyutto vi-
mariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, taṃ Buddhaṃ asitaṃ.

Tādin ti Bhagavā pañcaḥ' ākārehi tādi: iṭṭhāniṭṭhe tādi.
cattāvī ti tādi, tiṇṇāvī ti tādi, muttāvī ti tādi, taṃniddeṣā
tādi.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā iṭṭhāniṭṭhe tādi? Bhagavā lābhe pi
tādi, alābhe pi tādi, yase pi tādi, ayase pi tādi, pasamsāya pi
tādi, nindāya pi tādi, sukhe pi tādi, dukkhe pi tādi, ekañ ²
ce bāhaṃ gandhena limpeyyuṃ, ekañ ce bāhaṃ vāsiyā tac-
cheyyuṃ ³, amukasmim' n' atthi rāgo, amukasmim' n' atthi
paṭighaṃ. anunayapaṭighavippahīno ugghātinigghātivīti-
vatto anurodhavirodhasamatikkanto; evaṃ Bhagavā iṭṭhā-
niṭṭhe tādi.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā cattāvī ti tādi? ⁴ Bhagavā cattāvī ti
tādi ⁴ Bhagavato ⁵ rāgo catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissaṭ-
ṭho. doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso issā maccha-
riyaṃ māyā sāṭheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno
mado pamādo sabbe kilesā sabbe duccharitā sabbe darathā
sabbe pariāhā sabbe santāpā sabbākusalābhisamkhārā cattā
vantā muttā pahinā paṭinissaṭṭhā; evaṃ Bhagavā cattāvī
ti tādi.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā tiṇṇāvī ti tādi? Bhagavā kāmoghaṃ
tiṇṇo, bhavoghaṃ ⁶ tiṇṇo, diṭṭhoghaṃ tiṇṇo, avijjoghaṃ
tiṇṇo, sabbasamsārapathaṃ tiṇṇo nitiṇṇo ⁷ atikkanto sama-
tikkanto vītivatto; so vuṭṭhavāso ciññacaraṇo gataddho
gatadiso gatakoṭiko ⁸ pālita brahmacariyo uttamadiṭṭhip-
patto bhāvitamaḃgo pahīnakilesa paṭividdhākuppo sacchi-
katanirodho. Dukkhaṃ tassa pariññātaṃ, samudayo pa-
hīno, maggo bhāvito, nirodho sacchikato, abhiññeyyaṃ

¹ Si om.² B^p S ekac.³ S °eyya.⁴⁻⁴ B^p S om.⁵ B^p °tā.⁶ S rāgoghaṃ.⁷ S upatinno.⁸ B^p S °yo.

abhiññātaṃ, ¹ pariññeyyaṃ pariññātaṃ ¹, pahātabbam pahīnam, bhāvetabbam bhāvitam, sacchikātabbam sacchikatam; so ukkhittapaligho sañkiṇṇaparikkho abbūlhesiko niraggalo ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto pañcaṅgavippahīno chalaṅgasamannāgato ekārakkho caturāpasseno panuṇṇapaccekasacco samavayasatṭhesano anāvilasañkappo passaddhakāyasamkhāro suvimuttacitto suvimuttapañño kevalī vusitavā uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto. So n' eva ācināti, na apacināti, apacinitvā ṭhito; n' eva pajahati, na upādiyati, pajahitvā ṭhito; n' eva visineti, na ussineti, visinetvā ṭhito; n' eva vidhupeti, na sandhupeti, vidhupetvā ṭhito; asekkhena ² silakkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito, asekkhena ² samādhikkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito, asekkhena ² paññākhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito, asekkhena ² vimuttikkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito, asekkhena ² vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito, saccam paṭipādayitvā ṭhito; evaṃ samatikkamitvā ṭhito, kilesaggaṃ pariyādayitvā ṭhito, aparigamanatāya ṭhito, kaṭam samādāya ṭhito, muttipaṭisevanatāya ³ ṭhito, mettāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, karuṇāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, muditāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, upekkhāya ⁴ pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, accantapārisuddhiyā ⁵ ṭhito, akammaññatāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, vimuttattā ṭhito, santusitattā ṭhito, khandhāpariyante ṭhito, dhātupariyante ṭhito, āyatanāpariyante ṭhito, gatipariyante ṭhito, upapattipariyante ⁶ ṭhito, paṭisandhipariyante ṭhito, bhavāpariyante ṭhito, saṃsārapariyante ṭhito, vaṭṭāpariyante ṭhito, antimabhava ⁷ ṭhito, antimasamussaya ⁸ ṭhito, antimadehadharo Bhagavā.

* Tassāyaṃ pacchimako bhavo carimo 'yaṃ samussayo jātimaraṇasamsāro n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti;

evaṃ Bhagavā tiṇṇāvī ti tādi.

* Thag. 202, with variants.

¹⁻¹ Si om.

² B^p S asekhena.

³ B^p muttapaṭi°.

⁴ S upekkhā.

⁵ S appapāri°.

⁶ B^p upapattiya°; S uppatti°.

⁷ B^p S antime bh°.

⁸ B^p S antime s°.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā muttāvī ti tādi ? Bhagavato rāgā cit-
taṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ, dosā cittaṃ ¹muttaṃ
vimmattaṃ suvimuttaṃ ¹, mohā cittaṃ ¹muttaṃ vimuttaṃ
suvimmattaṃ ¹, kodhā upanāhā makkhā paḷāsā issā ² maccha-
riyā māyāya ³ sāṭheyyā thambhā sārāmbhā mānā atimānā
madā pamādā sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadara-
thehi sabbaparilāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisañ-
khārehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; evaṃ
Bhagavā muttāvī ti tādi.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā taṃniddesā tādi ? Bhagavā sīle sati,
silavā ti taṃniddesā tādi. Saddhāya sati, saddho ti taṃnid-
desā tādi. Viriye sati, viriyavā ti taṃniddesā tādi. Satiyā
sati, satimā ti taṃniddesā tādi. Samādhimim sati, samāhito
ti taṃ niddesā tādi. Paññāya sati, paññavā ti taṃniddesā
tādi. Vijjāya sati, tevijjo ti taṃniddesā tādi. Abhiññāya sati,
chalaḥhiñño ti taṃniddesā tādi. Bale ⁴ sati, dasabalo ti
taṃniddesā tādi; evaṃ Bhagavā taṃniddesā tādi ti, taṃ
Buddhaṃ asitaṃ tādīm.

Akuhaṃ gaṇim āgatan ti. Akuho ti tīṇi kuhanavatthūni:
paccayapaṭisevanasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu, iriyāpatha-
saṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu, sāmantaḥjappanasāṃkhātaṃ ku-
hanavatthu.

Katamaṃ paccayapaṭisevanasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu ?
Idha gahapatikā bhikkhuṃ nimantenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenā-
sanāgilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi pāpiccho icchāpaka-
to atthiko cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanāgilānapaccayabhesajjapa-
rikkhārānaṃ bhīyyo kamyataṃ upādāya cīvaraṃ paccak-
khāti, piṇḍapātaṃ paccakkhāti, senāsanāṃ paccakkhāti,
gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paccakkhāti. So evaṃ
āha: kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena cīvarena ? Etaṃ sārūp-
paṃ yaṃ samaṇo susānā vā saṅkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā vā
nantakāni uccinitvā saṅghāṭim karitvā dhāreyya. Kiṃ
samaṇassa mahagghena piṇḍapātena ? Etaṃ sārūppaṃ,
yaṃ samaṇo uñchācariyāya piṇḍiyālopena jīvitam ⁵ kap-

1-1 B^p S om.2 B^p S issāya.

3 Si om.

4 B^p dasabale.

5 Si jīvikam.

peyya. Kim samaṇassa mahagghena senāsanena? Etaṃ sāruppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo rukkhamūliko vā¹ abbhokāsiko vā. Kim samaṇassa mahagghena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena? Etaṃ sāruppaṃ, yaṃ samaṇo pūtimuttana haritakikhaṇḍena osadhaṃ² kareyyā ti tadupādāya lūkhaṃ cīvaram dhāreti, lūkhaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjati³, lūkhaṃ senāsanam paṭisevati, lūkhaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paṭisevati. Tam evaṃ gahapatikā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ samaṇo appiccho santuṭṭho pavivitto asamsatṭho āradhaviṛiyo dhūtavādo ti, bhiiyo⁴ nimantenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. So evaṃ āha: tiṇṇaṃ sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum punnaṃ pasavati; saddhāya sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puññaṃ pasavati; deyyadhammassa sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puññaṃ pasavati, dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puññaṃ pasavati. Tumhākañ c' evāyaṃ saddhā atthi, deyyadhammo ca samvijjati, ahañ ca paṭiggāhako. Sacāhaṃ na paṭiggahessāmi, evaṃ tumhe puññaena paribāhirā bhavissatha. Na mayhaṃ iminā attho, api ca tumhākaṃ yeva anukampāya paṭiggaṇhāmi ti, tadupādāya bahum pi cīvaram paṭigaṇhāti, bahum pi piṇḍapātaṃ paṭigaṇhāti, bahum pi senāsanam paṭigaṇhāti, bahum pi gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paṭigaṇhāti; yā evarūpā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyaṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattaṃ; idaṃ vuccati⁵ paccayaṇṇisevanasamkhātaṃ kuhanavatthun ti⁵.

Katamaṃ iriyāpathasamkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu? Idh' ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhippāyo: evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāvessati⁶ ti gamaṇaṃ saṇṭhapeti, ṭhānaṃ saṇṭhapeti, nisajjaṃ saṇṭhapeti, seyyaṃ⁷ saṇṭhapeti⁶, paṇidhāya gacchati, paṇidhāya tiṭṭhati, paṇidhāya nisīdati, paṇidhāya seyyaṃ kappeti, samāhito viya gacchati, samā-

¹ B^p S *ad. assa.*

² Si *osathaṃ*; S. *osaddaṃ.*

³ B^p S *paribhuñjati.*

⁴ B^p *ad. bhiiyo.*

⁵ B^p S *om.*

⁶ B^p *sambhavissati*; S *sampāvissati.*

⁷ B^p *sayanaṃ*; S *om.*

hito viya tiṭṭhati, samāhito viya nisidati, samāhito viya seyyaṃ kappeti, āpāthakajjhāyī va hoti. Evarūpā¹ iriyāpathassa āṭhapanā² ṭhapanā³ saṅṭhapanā bhākuṭīkā bhākuṭiyāṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattaṃ; idaṃ vuccati⁴ iriyāpathasamkhātāṃ kuhanavatthu.

Katamaṃ sāmantaḥjappanasamkhātāṃ kuhanavatthu? Idh' ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhippāyo evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāvevassati ti; ariyadhammasannissitaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati: yo evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpaṃ pattāṃ dhāreti, lohathālakaṃ dhāreti, dhammakarakaṃ⁵ dhāreti, parisāvanaṃ dhāreti, kuṅcikaṃ dhāreti, upāhanaṃ dhāreti, kāyabandhanaṃ dhāreti, āyogaṃ dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yassa evarūpo upajjhāyo, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yassa evarūpo ācariyo samānupajjhāyakaṃ samānācariyakaṃ mittā sanditṭhā sambhattā sahāyā, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpe vihāre vasati, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpe adḍhayoge vasati, pāsāde vasati, hammiye vasati, guhāyaṃ vasati, leṇe vasati, kuṭiyā vasati, kuṭāgāre vasati, aṭṭe vasati, māle vasati, utṭaṇḍe⁶ vasati, upatṭhānasālāyaṃ vasati, maṇḍape vasati, rukkhamaṇḍape vasati, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Athavā korajikakorajiko bhākuṭīkabhākuṭīko kuhakuho⁷ lapalapo⁸ mukhasambhāvito, ayaṃ samaṇo imāsaṃ evarūpānaṃ santānaṃ⁴ vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhīti, tādisaṃ gambhīraṃ gūlhaṃ nipuṇṇaṃ⁹ paṭicchannaṃ lokuttarasuññatāpaṭisaṃyuttaṃ¹⁰ kathaṃ kathesi¹¹; yā evarupā bhākuṭīkā bhākuṭiyāṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattaṃ; idaṃ vuccati⁴ sāmantaḥjappanasamkhātāṃ kuhanavatthu.

Buddhassa Bhagavato imāni tīṇi kuhanavatthūni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhab-

¹ B^p yā evarūpā vā; S yā evarūpā. ² B^p om.; S dhato.

³ S om.

⁴ B^p S om.

⁵ B^p S °karaṇaṃ: Si kāraṇaṃ.

⁶ Si utṭaṇḍe; cf. p. 266.

⁷ B^p S kuhakakuhako.

⁸ B^p lapakalapako; S om.

⁹ B^p S nipuṇṇaṃ.

¹⁰ B^p S lokuttaraṃ s°.

¹¹ B^p S katheti.

buppattikāni ñāṇagginā daddhāni; tasmā Buddho akuho ti¹, akuhaṃ.

Gaṇim āgatan ti. ²*Gaṇī* ti² gaṇī, Bhagavā gaṇācariyo² ti gaṇī², gaṇassa satthā ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ pariharatī ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ ovatatī ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ anusāsati ti gaṇī, visārado gaṇaṃ upasaṅkamati ti gaṇī, gaṇassa sussusati sotam odahati aññācittam upatthapeti ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ akusalā vutthāpetvā kusale patitthapeti ti gaṇī³, bhikkhugaṇassa gaṇī, bhikkhunīgaṇassa gaṇī³, upāsakagaṇassa gaṇī, upāsikāgaṇassa gaṇī, rājagaṇassa gaṇī, khattiyagaṇassa gaṇī, brāhmaṇagaṇassa gaṇī, vessagaṇassa gaṇī, suddagaṇassa gaṇī, brahmagāṇassa gaṇī, devagaṇassa gaṇī, saṅghī gaṇī, gaṇācariyo⁴ āgato⁵ upāgato⁵ samupāgato⁵ sampatto⁵ Saṅkassanagaran ti, akuhaṃ gaṇim āgataṃ.

*Bahunnam*⁶ *idha baddhānan* ti. ⁷*Bahunnan* ti⁷ bahunnam khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vessānaṃ suddānaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ⁸ devānaṃ manussānaṃ. *Baddhānan* ti baddhānaṃ baddhacarānaṃ paricārikānaṃ sissānan ti, bahunnam idha baddhānaṃ.

Atthi pañhena āgaman ti pañhena⁹ atthiko āgato 'mhi, pañhaṃ pucchitukāmo āgato 'mhi, pañhaṃ sotukāmo āgato 'mhi⁹ ti, evam pi atthi pañhena āgamaṃ. Athavā pañhatthikānaṃ pañhapucchikānaṃ¹⁰ pañhaṃ sotukāmānaṃ āgamaṃ abhikkamanaṃ upasaṅkamaṃ payirupāsanaṃ siyā ti¹¹ evam pi atthi pañhena āgamaṃ. Athavā pañhāgamo tuyhaṃ atthi, tvam asi¹² alamatto¹³ mayā pucchitaṃ¹⁴ kathetum vissajjetum¹⁵ vattuss' etaṃ¹⁵ bhāran ti¹⁶, evam pi atthi pañhena āgamaṃ. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero:

¹ Si *ad.* tam. ²⁻² S *om.* ³ S *om.* ⁴ B^p S °yam.

⁵ B^p S °tam. ⁶ B^p S bahunnam, *and below.*

⁷⁻⁷ B^p S *om.* ⁸ B^p *ad.* pabbajitānaṃ.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p atthikā 'mha āgatā p. pucchitukāmaṃ 'amha āgatā p. sotukāmā āgat' amhā; S *the same with corruptions.*

¹⁰ B^p pañhaṃ p°; S pañhaṃ pucchā. ¹¹ B^p atthī ti; S atthi.

¹² B^p pi pahuvīsavi; S pi bahuvisavi.

¹³ S °attho.

¹⁴ *Codd.* °tum.

¹⁵ B^p vahassetum; S vatuyeta (=vatusetam). ¹⁶ S bhaneti.

Taṃ Buddhaṃ asitaṃ tādhiṃ akuhaṃ gaṇim āgataṃ
bahunnam¹ idha baddhānaṃ atthi pañhena āgamaṃ ti.

Bhikkhuno vijigucchato bhajato rit-
tam āsanaṃ
rukkaṃ mūlaṃ susānaṃ vā, pabbatā-
naṃ guhāsu vā. 4.

*Bhikkhuno vijigucchato ti. Bhikkhuno ti kalyāṇaputhujana-
nassa vā bhikkhuno sekkhassa vā ti², bhikkhuno. Viji-
gucchato ti jātiyā vijigucchato³ jarāya byādhinā³ maraṇena
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi vijiguc-
chato, nerayikena dukkhena tiracchānayanikena dukkhena
pittivisayikena⁴ dukkhena mānusakena dukkhena gabbhok-
kantimūlakena⁵ dukkhena gabbhe t̥hitimūlakena⁶ dukkhena
jātass' upanibandhakena dukkhena jātassa parādheyyakena
dukkhena attūpakkamena dukkhena parūpakkamena duk-
khena dukkhadukkhena saṅkhāradukkhena vipariṇāmaduk-
khena cakkhurogena dukkhena sotarogena dukkhena ghā-
narogena dukkhena jivhārogena dukkhena kāyarogena duk-
khena sīsarogena dukkhena kaṇṇarogena dukkhena mu-
kharogena dukkhena dantarogena dukkhena kāsena sāsena
pināsena dāhena jarena kucchirogena mucchāya pakkhan-
dikāya⁷ sūlāya visūcikāya kuṭṭhena gaṇḍena kilāsena so-
sena apamārena dadduyā⁸ kaṇḍuyā kacchuyā rakhasāya
vitacchikāya lolitena pittena madhumeḥena aṃsāya piḷa-
kāya bhagandalāya⁹ pittasamuṭṭhānehi¹⁰ ābādhehi semha-
samuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi vātasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi sanni-
pātikehi ābādhehi utupariṇāmajehi ābādhehi visamapari-
hārajehi ābādhehi opakkamikehi ābādhehi kammavipā-
kajehi ābādhehi sītena uḥhena jighacchāya pipāsāya uccā-*

¹ B^p S bahunam.

² B^p om.; S hi.

³⁻³ S janayabbyādhinā.

⁴ S petti°.

⁵ B^p S gabbhe o°.

⁶ S vasatimulakena.

⁷ B^p pakkhinikāya.

⁸ Si danduya; S daddayā.

⁹ B^p S °lena.

¹⁰ B^p S °ena, and so on to ābādhehi last line.

rena passāvena ḍamsamakāsavātāpasirimsapasamphassehi¹ dukkhehi¹ mātumaraṇena dukkhena pitumaraṇena dukkhena bhātumaraṇena dukkhena² bhaginimaraṇena dukkhena² ³puttamaraṇena dukkhena²³ dhītumaraṇena dukkhena² nātibyasanena bhogabyasanena rogabyasanena silabyasanena diṭṭhibyasanena dukkhena vijigucchato aṭṭiyato⁴ harāyato jigucchato ti, bhikkhuno vijigucchato.

Bhajato rittam āsanam ti āsanam vuccati yattha nisīdati, mañco pīṭham bhisi bibbohanam² taṭṭikā cammakhandho tiṇasantharo⁵ paṇṇasantharo⁶ palālasantharo⁷. Tam āsanam asappāyarūpadassanena rittam vivittam pavivittam, asappāyasaddasavanena rittam vivittam pavivittam, asappāyehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi rittam vivittam⁸ pavivittam⁹. Āsanam bhajato sambhajato¹⁰ sevato nisevato samsevato paṭisevato ti, bhajato rittam āsanam.

Rukkhamūlam susānam vā ti rukkhamūlam yeva rukkhamūlam, susānam yeva susānam ti, rukkhamūlam susānam vā.

Pabbatānam guhāsu vā ti pabbatā yeva pabbatā kandarā yeva kandarā giriguhā yeva giriguhā pabbatantarikāyo¹¹ vuccanti¹² pabbatagabbharā¹³ pabbatānam² ti, pabbatānam guhāsu vā. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero:

Bhikkhuno vijigucchato bhajato rittam āsanam
rukkhamūlam susānam vā, pabbatānam guhāsu vā ti.

Uccāvacesu sayanesu, givanto tattha
bheravā,
yehi bhikkhu na vedheyya nigghose
sayanāsane. 5.

¹ B^p S °ena.

³⁻³ Si om.

⁵ S °santāro.

⁷ Si palāsa°; S °santāro.

⁹ B^p ad. tam pavivittam.

¹¹ S °kāyeva.

¹³ B^p pabbhārā.

² B^p S om.

⁴ Si aṭṭiyato.

⁶ S om.

⁸ S ad. tam.

¹⁰ Si om.

¹² B^p vuccati.

Uccāvacesu sayanesū ti. ¹*Uccāvacesu* ti¹ uccāvacesu hinapañitesu chekapāpakesu. ²*Sayanesū* ti². Sayanaṃ vucati senāsanam vihāro aḍḍhayogo pāsādo hammiyaṃ guhā ti, uccāvacesu sayanesu.

*Gīvanto*³ *tattha bheravā* ti. *Gīvanto*³ ti gīvanto kujjanto⁴ nadanto saddaṃ karonto. Athavā kīvanto³ katī kittakā kivatakā⁵ kivabahukā⁵. *Te bheravā* ti sihā byagghā dīpi acchataracchā kokā gomahisā⁶ hatthī ahi vicchikā satapadī corā vā assu māṇavā katakammā vā akatakammā vā ti, gīvanto tattha bheravā.

Yehi bhikkhu na vedheyyā ti. *Yehi* ti yehi bheravehi⁷ bherave passitvā vā siñitvā vā na vedheyya na-ppavedheyya na sampavedheyya na taseyya na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāseyya na santāsaṃ āpajjeyya; ⁸abhirū assa⁸ achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī, pahīnabhayabheravo vigatalomahamso vihareyyā ti, yehi bhikkhu na vedheyya.

Nigghose sayanāsane ti appasadde appanigghose vijana-vāte manussarāhaseyyake paṭisallānasārūppe senāsane ti, nigghose sayanāsane. Ten' āha Sāriputtathero:

Uccāvacesu sayanesu, gīvanto tattha bheravā,
yehi bhikkhu na vedheyya nigghose sayanāsane ti.

Katī parissayā loke gacchato agatam⁹ disaṃ,
ye bhikkhu abhisambhave pantamhi
sayanāsane. 6.

Katī parissayā loke ti. *Katī* ti katī kittakā kivattakā¹⁰ kivabahukā¹¹. *Parissayā* ti dve parissayā, pākāṭaparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca. Katame pākāṭaparissayā? Sihā byagghā dīpi acchataracchā kokā gomahisā hatthī ahi vicchikā satapadī corā¹² vā assu māṇavā¹³ katakammā vā

¹⁻¹ Si om.

²⁻² B^p S om.

³ B^p khivanto, and below.

⁴ B^p S kujjanto.

⁵ B^p kimv^o.

⁶ B^p mahimsā; S gonā mahiyā.

⁷ B^p S om.

⁸⁻⁸ Si abhirupassa.

⁹ Si v.l. amataṃ.

¹⁰ B^p S kimv^o.

¹¹ S kimv^o.

¹² B^p mahimsā; S mahisā.

¹³ B^p S ad. vā.

akatakammā vā cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kāyarogo sisarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dantarogo kāso sāso pināso dāho jaro kucchirogo mucchā pakkhandikā sūlā visūcīkā kuṭṭham gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro daddu¹ kaṇḍu kacchu² rakhasā³ vitacchikā lohītapittam⁴ madhumeho amsā pilakā bhagaṇḍalā pīttasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā⁵ semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā vātasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā sannipātikā ābādhā utupariṇāmajā ābādhā visamaparihārajā ābādhā, opakkamikā ābādhā kammavipākajā ābādhā⁵ sitam uṇham jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo dāmsamakassavātātapasirīmsapasamphasso⁶ iti vā⁶; ime vuccanti pākaṭaparissayā.

Katame paṭicchannaparissayā? Kāyaduccaritam vacīduccaritam manoduccaritam kāmachandanīvaraṇam byāpādanīvaraṇam thīnamiddhanīvaraṇam uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇam vicīcchānīvaraṇam rāgo doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso issā macchariyam māyā sāṭheyyam thambho sārāmbho māno atimāno mado pamādo sabbe kilesā sabbe duccharitā sabbe darathā sabbe parilāhā sabbe santāpā sabbākusalābhisamkhārā; ime vuccanti paṭicchannaparissayā.

Parissayā ti. Kenatthena parissayā? Parisahantī ti parissayā, parihānāya samvattantī ti parissayā, tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Katham parisahantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā tam puggalam sahanti parisahanti⁷ abhibhavanti⁷ ajjhottharanti pariyādiyanti maddanti; evam parisahantī ti parissayā.

Katham parihānāya samvattantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā kusalānam dhammānam antarāyāya parihānāya samvattanti. Katamesam kusalānam dhammānam? Sammāpaṭipadāya anulomapaṭipadāya apaccanīkapaṭipadāya anvatthapaṭipadāya dhammānudhammapaṭipadāya sīlesu paripūrākāritāya indriyesu guttadvāratāya bhojane mattañ-

¹ Si dandu.

³ B^p om.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S pe.

⁷ S om.

² B^p kacchunāyā.

⁴ Si B^p lohītam p^o.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S om.

ñutāya jāgariyānuyogassa satisampajaññassa catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanānuyogassa catunnam sammappadhānānam catunnam iddhippādānam pañcannaṃ indriyānam pañcannaṃ balānam sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānam ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogassa imesaṃ kusalānam dhammānam antarāyāya parihānāya samvattanti; evaṃ parihānāya samvattanti ti parissayā.

Kathaṃ tatr' āsayā ti parissayā? Tatth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā. Yathā bile bilāsayā pāṇā sayanti, dake dakāsayā pāṇā sayanti, vane vanāsayā pāṇā sayanti, rukke rukkhāsayā pāṇā sayanti, evaṃ eva tatth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā ti, evaṃ pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Sāntevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko sācariyako¹ dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasamkappā saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti anvāvasanti² pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti³ samudācaranti naṃ³ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sācariyako ti vuccati.

Puna c' aparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasamkappā saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti anvāvasanti² pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti; tasmā sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti³ samudācaranti naṃ³ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sācariyako ti vuccati; evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati ti, evaṃ pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: † Tayo me bhikkhave anta-

* S. iv, 136.

† Itv. § 88.

¹ Si om.

² Si B^p anvassavanti; S anvāsavanti.

³⁻³ Si om.

rāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā. Katame tayo? Lobho bhikkhave antarāmalam¹ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Doso bhikkhave² antarāmalam¹ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko². Moho bhikkhave antarāmalam¹ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā.

Anatthajanano lobho, lobho cittappakopano,
bhayam antarato jātam tam jano nāvabujjhati.
Luddho attham na jānāti, luddho dhammam na passati;
andham tamam³ tadā hoti, yam lobho sahate naram.
Anatthajanano doso, doso cittappakopano,
bhayam antarato jātam tam jano nāvabujjhati.
Kuddho attham na jānāti, kuddho dhammam na passati;
andham tamam tadā hoti, yam kodho sahate naram.
Anatthajanano moho, moho cittappakopano,
bhayam antarato jātam tam jano nāvabujjhati.
Mūlho attham na jānāti, mūlho dhammam na passati;
Andham tamam tadā hoti, yam moho sahate naran ti;

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā: * Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Katame tayo? Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Doso kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya.

* S. i, 70.

¹ Si °malo.

²⁻² B^p pe.

³ Si B^p andhatamam *throughout*.

dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Ime kho mahārāja tayo puri-
sassa dhammā ajjhataṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya
dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya ti.

Lobho doso ca moho ca purisaṃ pāpacetasam
himsanti attasambhūtā tacasāraṃ va samphalan ti;

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:

* Rāgo ca doso ca itonidānā
aratī ratī lomahaṃso ito jāto
ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā
kumārakā dhaṃkam iv' ossajjanti ti;

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

Loke ti manussaloke ti, katī parissayā loke.

Gacchato agataṃ disaṃ ti agatadisā vuccati amatanibbā-
naṃ¹; yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinisi-
saggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Agatapubbā
² na disā² gatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā. Samatitti-
kaṃ anavasesaṃ telapattaṃ yathā parihareyya; evaṃ sa-
cittam anurakkheyya³ patthayamāno⁴ disaṃ agatapubbaṃ.
Agatapubbaṃ disaṃ vajato⁵ gacchato abhikkamato ti, gac-
chato agataṃ disaṃ.

Ye bhikkhu abhisambhave ti. *Ye* ti ye parissaye abhisam-
bhaveyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya mad-
deyyā ti, ye bhikkhu abhisambhave.

Pantamhi sayanāsane ti ante pante pariyante selante vā
vanante vā udakante vā nadante vā, yattha na kasiyati,
na vapiyati janantaṃ atikkamitvā manussānaṃ anupacāre
senāsane ti, pantamhi sayanāsane. Ten' āha Sāriputtat-
thero:

* Sn. 271.

¹ B^p S amataṃ n^o.

²⁻² B^p sādīsā na sādīsā.

³ B^p S °rakkhe.

⁴ B^p °yāno.

⁵ Si vajjato; S vañjato.

Katī parissayā loke gacchato agataṃ disaṃ,
ye bhikkhu abhisambhave pantamhi sayanāsane ti.

Kyāssa byappathayo assu, kyāss' assu
idha gocarā,
kāni silabbatān' assu pahitattassa
bhikkhuno. 7.

Kyāssa byappathayo assū ti kīdisena¹ byappathena saman-
nāgato assa kiṃsaṅṭhitena kiṃpakārena kiṃpaṭibhāgenā ti
vacīpārisuddhiṃ pucchati.

Katamā vacīpārisuddhi? Idha bhikkhu musāvādaṃ pa-
hāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto
paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa; piṣuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya
piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra ak-
khātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhā-
tā amusaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ
vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī
samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti; pharusāṃ vācaṃ pa-
hāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā
kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā
bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti; samhap-
palāpaṃ pahāya samhappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī
bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānava-
tiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti² kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyaṇṭavatiṃ
atthasamhitam³, catūhi vacīsucaritehi samannāgato catu-
dosāpagataṃ vācaṃ bhāsati. Battisaṃsāya tiracchānaka-
thāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vip-
pamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyya⁴.
Dasa kathāvattḥūni katheti, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathaṃ
santuttḥikathaṃ pavivekakathaṃ asaṃsaggakathaṃ viri-
yārambhakathaṃ silakathaṃ samādhikathaṃ paññākathaṃ
vimuttikathaṃ vimuttiñānadassanakathaṃ satipaṭṭhānaka-
thaṃ sammappadhānakathaṃ iddhippādakathaṃ indriyaka-
thaṃ balakathaṃ bojjhaṅgakathaṃ maggakathaṃ phalaka-

¹ B^p S kiṃdisena.

³ B^p aṭṭha°.

² Si om.

⁴ B^p S viharati.

thaṃ nibbānakathaṃ katheti. Vācāya yato yatto paṭi-
yatto gutto gopito rakkhito saṃvuto; ayam vacīpārisuddhi.
Edisāya vacīpārisuddhiyā samannāgato assā ti, kyāssa byap-
pathayo assu.

Kyāss' assu idha gocarā ti kīdisena gocarena samannāgato
assa kimsaṅghitena kimpakārena kimpāṭibhāgenā ti. ¹*Gocarā*
ti ¹gocaraṃ vuccati; atthi agocaro, atthi gocaro.

Katamo agocaro? Idh' ekacco vesiyagocaro vā hoti,
vidhavagocaro vā hoti, thūlakumārigocaro vā hoti, paṇḍa-
kagocaro vā hoti, bhikkhunigocaro vā hoti, pānāgaragocaro
vā hoti, samsatṭho viharati rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthi-
yehi titthiyasāvakehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena²; yāni
vā pana tāni kulāni asaddhāni appasannāni anopānabhū-
tāni akkosakaparibhāsakāni anatthakāmāni ahitakāmāni
aphāsukāmāni ayogakkhemakāmāni bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūni-
naṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ, tathārūpāni kulāni sevati
bhajati payirupāsati³; ayam vuccati agocaro. Athavā an-
taragharaṃ pavitṭho vīthiṃ paṭipanno asaṃvuto gacchati,
hatthiṃ olokento assaṃ olokento rathaṃ olokento pattim
olokento itthiyo olokento purise olokento kumārake olo-
kento kumārikāyo olokento antarāpaṇaṃ olokento ghara-
mukhāni olokento uddhaṃ olokento adho olokento disāvī-
disaṃ pekkhamāno⁴ gacchati; ayam pi vuccati agocaro.
Athavā cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañ-
janaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ . . . pe . . . manindri-
yaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā
akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ; tassa na saṃvarāya paṭi-
pajjati, na rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye na saṃva-
raṃ āpajjati; ayam pi vuccati agocaro. Yathā vā paṇ' eke
bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhūñ-
jitvā, te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti sey-
yathīdaṃ naccaṃ gītaṃ vāditāṃ pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ
paṇissaraṃ vetālaṃ⁵ kumbhathūnaṃ sobhanagaraṃ⁶

¹⁻¹ B^p S om.

³ B^p parirū°.

⁵ S vetānilaṃ.

⁶ B^p sobhanakaraṇaṃ; S bhanakaraṇa.

² B^p S saṃsaggena.

⁴ B^p S vipekkha°.

caṇḍālam vamsam dhovanam hatthiyuddham¹ assayuddham mahisayuddham¹ samyuddham² usabhayuddham ajayuddham menḍayuddham kukkuṭayuddham vaṭṭakayuddham³ daṇḍayuddham muṭṭhiyuddham nibbuddham uyyodhikam balaggam senābyūham anikadassanam iti vā; iti evarūpam visūkadassanam,⁴ anuyuttā honti⁴; ayam pi vuccati agocarō. Pañca pi kāmagaṇā agocarō.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Mā bhikkhave agocare caratha paravisaye. Agocare bhikkhave carataṃ paravisaye, lacchati Māro otāram, lacchati Māro ārammaṇam. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocarō paravisayo? Yadidaṃ pañca kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā; ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocarō paravisayo; ayam pi vuccati agocarō.

Katamo gocarō? Idha bhikkhu na vesiyagocarō hoti, na vidhavagocarō hoti, na thūlakumārigocarō hoti, na paṇḍakagocarō hoti, na bhikkhunigocarō hoti, na pānāgāragocarō hoti, asaṃsattho viharati rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena⁵; yāni vā pana tāni kulāni saddhāni pasannāni opānabhūtāni kāsāvapaṃjotāni isivātaṃpativātāni atthakāmāni hitakāmāni phāsukāmāni yogakkhemakāmāni bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnam upāsakānam upāsikānam, tathārūpāni kulāni sevati bhajati payirupāsati; ayam⁶ vuccati gocarō. Athavā bhikkhu anta-
ragharam pavittho vīthim paṭipanno saṃvuto gacchati, na hatthim olokeno na assam olokeno na ratham olokeno na pattim olokeno . . . pe . . . na disāvedisam pekkhamāno⁷ gacchati; ayam pi vuccati gocarō. Athavā⁸ cakkhunā

* S. v, 147; cf. D. iii, 58.

¹⁻¹ Si om.

² Si S om.; cf. D. i, 6.

³ B^p vaṭṭayuddham.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S °to hoti.

⁵ B^p S saṃsaggena.

⁶ B^p S ad. pi.

⁷ B^p S vipekkha°.

⁸ B^p S ad. bhikkhu.

rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti . . . pe . . . manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati; ayam pi vuccati gocaro. Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhunñitvā, te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā¹ viharanti, seyyathidaṃ naccam gītaṃ vāditam . . . pe . . . anikadassanaṃ iti vā; iti evarūpāya² visūkadassanānuyogā³ paṭivirato hoti; ayam pi vuccati gocaro. Cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā gocaro. Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake⁴ pittike⁵ visaye. Gocare bhikkhave carataṃ sake pittike⁵ visaye, na lacchati Māro otāraṃ, na lacchati Māro āramaṇaṃ. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pittiko⁶ visayo? Yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati⁷ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ⁷, vedanāsu⁸ citte dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; ayam vuccati⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pittiko visayo: ayam pi⁹ vuccati gocaro, edisena¹⁰ gocarena samannāgato assā ti, kyāss' assu idha gocarā.

Kāni sīlabbatān' assū ti kīdisena sīlabbatena samannāgato assa kimsaṅghitena kiṃpakārena kiṃpaṭibhāgenā? ti sīlabbatapārisuddhim pucchati.

Katamā pārisuddhi¹¹? Atthi sīlaṃ c' eva vattaṇ¹² ca, atthi vattaṃ na sīlaṃ. Katamaṃ sīlaṃ c' eva vattaṇ ca? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvaram samvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno. Aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; yo tattha saṃyamo saṃvaro avitikkamo, idaṃ sīlaṃ; yaṃ samādānaṃ, taṃ

* S. v, 147.

¹ B^p ananuyutto.

² B^p S evarūpā.

³ B^p S visūkadassanā.

⁴ S *ad.* sake.

⁵ B^p S pettike.

⁶ B^p S pettiko.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p S *om.*

⁸ B^p S *ad.* pe.

⁹ Si *om.*

¹⁰ Si idisenā.

¹¹ S sīlabbatap^o.

¹² S (*and* B^p *probably*) vata^o *throughout*; cf. p. 66.

vattam; samvaratthena silam, samādānatthena vattam; idam vuccati silāṇ c' eva vattaṇ ca.

Katamam vattam na silam? Attha dhutaṅgāni; āraṇṇikaṅgam piṇḍapātikaṅgam, paṃsukūlikaṅgam, tecivarikaṅgam sapadānacārikaṅgam, khalupacchābhattikaṅgam, nesajjikaṅgam, yathāsanthatikaṅgam, idam vuccati vattam na silam. Viriyasamādānam pi vuccati vattam na silam. Kāmam taco ca nhārū ca atthi ca avassussatu, sarire¹ upassussatu, maṃsalohitam yantam purisathāmena purisabalena purisaviriyaena purisaparakkamena pattabbam, na tam apāpunītvā viriyassa saṅghānam bhavissati ti cittam paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānam vuccati vattam na silam.

* Nāsissam na pivissāmi vihārato na nikkhamim²,
na pipassam nipātesam³ taṅhāsalle anūhate ti.

Cittam paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānam vuccati vattam na silam. Na tāvāham imam pallaṅkam bhindissāmi; yāva me na anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccissati ti cittam paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānam vuccati vattam na silam. Na tāvāham imamhā āsanā vuṭṭhahissāmi⁴, caṅkamā orohissāmi, vihārā nikkhamissāmi, aḍḍhayogā nikkhamissāmi, pāsādā nikkhamissāmi, hammiyā nikkhamissāmi⁵, guhāya nikkhamissāmi⁵, leṇā nikkhamissāmi⁵, kuṭiyā nikkhamissāmi⁵, kūṭāgarā nikkhamissāmi⁵, atṭā nikkhamissāmi⁵, mālā nikkhamissāmi⁵, utṭaṇḍā⁶ nikkhamissāmi⁵, upatṭhānasālāya nikkhamissāmi⁵, maṇḍapā nikkhamissāmi⁵, rukkhamūlā⁷ nikkhamissāmi, yāva me na anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccissati ti cittam paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānam vuccati vattam na silam. Imasmiṇ ñeva pubbaṅhasamayam ariyadhammam āharissāmi samāharissāmi

* Thag. 223.

¹ Si om. ² B^p S nikkhame. ³ B^p S nipāteyyam.

⁴ B^p ad. so tāvāham imamhi; S ad. na tāvāham imamhā.

⁵ B^p S om. ⁶ Si uddhaṇḍā; S utṭhaddhā; cf. p. 67.

⁷ B^p °āni.

adhigacchissāmi phusayissāmi¹ sacchikarissāmi ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na silaṃ. Imasmiñ ñeva majjhantikasamayaṃ sāyaṇhasamayaṃ purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ purimayāmaṃ^{2 3} majjhimayāmaṃ pacchimayāmaṃ³ kāle jūṇhe vasse hemante gimhe purime vayokhandhe majjhime vayokhandhe pacchime vayokhandhe ariyadhammaṃ āharissāmi samāharissāmi adhigacchissāmi⁴ phusayissāmi sacchikarissāmi⁴ ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati ti; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na silaṃ; ayaṃ silabbatapārisuddhi; idisāya silabbatapārisuddhiyā samannāgato assā ti, kāni silabbatān' assu.

Pahitattassa bhikkhuno ti. *Pahitattassā* ti āradhaviyassa thānavato⁵ dalhaparakkamassa anikkhittachandassa anikkhittadhurassa kusalesu dhammesu. Athavā pesitattassa yass' attā⁶ pesito attatthe ca nāye ca lakkhaṇe ca kāraṇe ca thānāthāne ca: sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti pesitattassa; sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti pesitattassa; sabbe dhammā anattā ti pesitattassa; avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā ti pesitattassa . . . pe . . . jātipaccayā jarāmarañan ti, pesitattassa; avijjānirodhā saṃkhāranirodho ti, pesitattassa . . . pe . . . jātinirodhā jarāmarañanirodho ti pesitattassa; idaṃ dukkhan ti pesitattassa . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti pesitattassa; ime āsavā ti pesitattassa . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti pesitattassa; ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti pesitattassa; ime dhammā sacchikātabbā ti pesitattassa; channaṃ phassaṃyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca pesitattassa; pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca pesitattassa⁷; yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ niro-

¹ B^p phass^o; S pass^o.

² Si purimam y^o.

³⁻³ Si majjhimam y^o paccimam y^o; S om.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S sacchikarissāmi phassayissāmi (S pass^o).

⁵ B^p S ^ogato.

⁶ B^p attāya; S attha.

⁷ Si om.

dhadhamman ti pesitattassa. *Bhikkhuno* ti kalyānaputhujanassa¹ vā bhikkhuno sekkhassa vā bhikkhuno ti, pahitattassa bhikkhuno. Ten' āha Sariputtatthero:

Kyāssa byappathayo assu, kyāss' assu idha gocarā,
kāni silabbatān' assu pahitattassa bhikkhuno ti.

Kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya ekodi nipako sato
kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malam attano. 8.

Kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāyā ti: kaṃ so sikkhaṃ ādāya samādāya ādiyitvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā² abhinivisitvā ti, kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya.

Ekodi nipako sato ti. *Ekodī* ti ekaggacitto avikkhittacitto avisāhaṭamānaso³ ti, ekodi³. *Nipako* ti nipako paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇi vibhāvī medhāvī. *Sato* ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato², vedanāsu citte dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento, sato; so vuccati⁴ sato ti⁴, sato. *Kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāyā* ti adhisilasikkhaṃ pucchati. *Ekodī* ti adhiccittasikkhaṃ pucchati. *Nipako* ti adhipaññaṃ⁵ pucchati. *Sato* ti satipārisuddhiṃ⁶ pucchati ti, kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya ekodi nipako sato.

Kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malam attano ti kammāro vuccati suvaṇṇakāro; rajataṃ vuccati jātarūpaṃ. Yathā suvaṇṇakāro jātarūpassa olārikam pi malaṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati, majjhimakam pi malaṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati, sukhumakam pi malaṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati, evam eva bhikkhu attano olārike pi kilese dhamati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgameti, majjhimake pi kilese⁷ dha-

¹ B^p S puthujjanakalyāṇakassa.

² Si om.

³⁻³ B^p S samatho samādhindriyaṃ samādhibalaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhi.

⁴⁻⁴ Si om.

⁵ B^p S adhipaññāsikkhaṃ.

⁶ B^p S pārisuddhiṃ.

⁷ B^p ad. sukhumake pi kilese.

mati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgameti, ¹sukhumake pi kilese dhamati sandhamati niddhamati ²pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgameti ¹. Athavā bhikkhu attano rāgamalaṃ dosamalaṃ mohamalaṃ mānamalaṃ ditṭhimalaṃ kilesamalaṃ duc-caritamalaṃ andhakarāṇaṃ acakkhukarāṇaṃ aññānaka-rāṇaṃ paññānirodhikaṃ vighātapakkhikaṃ anibbānasam-vattanikaṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati ²pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgameti. Athavā sammādiṭṭhiyā micchādiṭṭhiṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati ²pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgameti, sammāsaṅkappaṇa micchāsaṅkappaṃ, sammāvācāya micchāvācaṃ, sammākammantena ³micchākammantaṃ, sammā-ājīvena micchā-ājivaṃ sammāvāyāmena micchāvāyāmaṃ, sammāsatiyā micchāsatiṃ, sammāsamādhinā micchāsamāधिṃ, sammāñāṇena micchāñāṇaṃ, sammāvimuttiyā micchāvimuttiṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgameti. Athavā ariyena atṭhaṅgi-kena maggena sabbe kilese sabbe duc-carite sabbe darathe sabbe parilāhe sabbe santāpe sabbākusalābhisaṅkhāre dhamati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti, anabhāvaṅgameti ti, kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malam attano. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero:

Kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya ekodi nipako sato
kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malam attano ti.

Vijigucchamānassa yad idaṃ phāsu,
Sāriputtā ti Bhagavā
rittāsanam sayanam sevato ce
sambodhikāmassa, yathānudhammaṃ
tan te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānaṃ. 9.

Vijigucchamānassa yad idaṃ phāsū ti. Vijigucchamānassā
ti jātiyā vijigucchamānassa jarāya byādhinā maraṇena so-

¹⁻¹ B^p om.

² S om.

³ B^p °anena.

kehi¹ paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi . . . pe . . . ditthibhāsanena dukkhena vijigucchamānassa aṭṭiyamānassa harāyamānassā ti, vijigucchamānassa. *Yadidaṃ phāsū* ti yaṃ phāsu phāsuvihāraṃ taṃ kathessāmi².

Katamo phāsuvihāro? Sammāpaṭipadā anulomapaṭipadā apaccanikapaṭipadā anvatthapaṭipadā dhammānudhammapaṭipadā silesu paripūrakāritā indriyesu guttadvāratā bhojanesu³ mattaññutā jāgariyānuyogo satisampajaññaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro idhippādā pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo nibbānaṃ ca nibbānagāmini ca⁴ paṭipadā; ayam phāsuvihāro ti, vijigucchamānassa yadidaṃ phāsu.

Sāriputtā ti Bhagavā ti taṃ therāṃ nāmen' ālapati. *Bhagavā* ti gārāvadhivacaṇaṃ. Api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggamāno ti Bhagavā, bhaggaditthi ti Bhagavā, bhaggakaṇṭako ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā; bhaji vibhaji pati-vibhaji⁵ dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā, bhavānaṃ antakaro ti Bhagavā, bhāvitakāyo ti⁶ Bhagavā, bhāvitasīlo ti⁶, bhāvitacitto ti⁶, bhāvitapañño ti⁷ Bhagavā. Bhaji vā Bhagavā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārubbāni ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā cīvarapaṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisilassa adhicittassa adhipaññāyā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ catunnaṃ appamaññānaṃ catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattinan⁸ ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā aṭṭhannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ abhi-bhāyatanānaṃ navannaṃ anupubbavihārasamāpattinan ti Bhagavā. ⁹Bhāgī vā Bhagavā⁹ dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ dasannaṃ kaṣiṇasamāpattinanānāpānasatisamādhissa

¹ B^p S sokena and the foll. words in sing.

² B^p (S corrupt) katheyissāmi. ³ B^p bhojane.

⁴ Si om.

⁵ B^p pavibhaji; S paṭibhaji.

⁶ B^p S om.

⁷ B^p om.

⁸ B^p āruppa°.

⁹⁻⁹ Si om.

asubhasamāpattiyā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam catunnam sammappadhānānam catunnam iddhippādānam pañcannam indriyānam pañcannam balānam sattannam bojjhaṅgānam ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannam tathāgatabalānam catunnam vesārajjānam catunnam paṭisambhidānam channam abhiññānam channam buddhadhammānam ti Bhagavā¹. *Bhagavā* ti n' etaṃ nāmam mātārā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātarā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na nātisālohitehi kataṃ, na samanabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, vimokkhaṅtikam etaṃ buddhānam bhagavantānam bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañāṇassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti. Sāriputtā ti Bhagavā.

Rittāsanam sayanam sevato ce ti āsanam vuccati yattha nisīdati, mañco piṭham² bhisi taṭṭikā cammakhandho³ tiṇasantharo pañnasantharo palālasantharo⁴. Sayanam vuccati senāsanam vihāro aḍḍhayogo pāsādo hammiyam guhā. Sayanāsanam asappāyarūpadassanena rittam vivittam pavivittam asappāyasaddasavanena . . . pe . . . asappāyehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi rittam vivittam pavivittam. Rittam sayanāsanam sevato nisevato samsevato paṭisevato ti, rittāsanam sayanam sevato ce.

Sambodhikāmassa yathānudhamman ti sambodhi vuccati catūsu maggesu nānam paññā paññindriyam paññābalaṃ . . . pe⁵ . . . dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo vimaṃsā vipassanā sammādiṭṭhi. Taṃ bodhim⁶ bujjhitukāmassa anubujjhitukāmassa paṭibujjhitukāmassa⁷ sambujjhitukāmassa adhigantukāmassa phassetukāmassa⁸ sacchikātukāmassā ti, sambodhikāmassa.

Yathānudhamman ti katame bodhiyā anudhammā? Sammāpaṭipadā anulomapaṭipadā apaccanīkapaṭipadā anvatthapaṭipadā dhammānudhammapaṭipadā sīlesu paripūra-

¹ S *ad.* bhāgī vā.

³ B^p °khaṅṭho.

⁵ Si *om.*

⁷ B^p S paṭivijjhitu°.

² Si piṭham; B^p piṭṭham.

⁴ B^p ? Si palāsa°.

⁶ B^p sambodhim.

⁸ B^p phassitu°.

kāritā indriyesu guttadvāratā bhojanesu mattaññutā jāgarīyānuyogo satisampajāññam; ime vuccanti bodhiyā anudhammā. Athavā catunnam maggānam pubbabhāge vipassanā; ime vuccanti bodhiyā anudhammā ti, sambodhikāmassa yathānudhammam.

Tan te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānan ti. Tan ti bodhiyā anudhammam. Pavakkhāmi ti vakkhāmi pavakkhāmi ācikkhissāmi desissāmi paññāpessāmi paṭṭhapessāmi vivarissāmi vibhajissāmi uttānikarissāmi pakāsisāmi. Yathā pajānan ti ¹ *yathā pajānam* ¹ *yathā pajānanto ājānanto vijānanto paṭivijānanto* ² *paṭivijjhanto na* ³ *itihitiam na itikirāya na paramparāya na piṭakasampadāya* ⁴ *na takkahetu na nayahetu na ākāraparivitatkena na ditṭhinijjhānakhantiyā sāmam sayam abhiññā* ⁵ *attapaccakkaṃ dhammam tam kathayissāmi ti, tan te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānam. Ten' āha Bhagavā:*

Vijigucchamānassa yad idaṃ phāsu,

Sāriputtā ti Bhagavā

rittāsanam sayanam sevato ce
sambodhikāmassa, yathānudhammam
tan te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānan ti.

Pañcanna ⁶ dhīro bhayānam na bhāye
bhikkhu sato ⁷ sa pariyantacārī⁷:
ḍamsādhīpātānam sirimsapānam⁸
manussaphassānam catuppadānam. 10.

Pañcanna dhīro bhayānam na bhāye ti. Dhīro ti dhīro paṇḍito pañnavā buddhimā nāṇi vibhāvī medhāvī, dhīro. Pañcannam bhayānam na bhayeyya na taseyya ⁹ *na uttaseyya na parittaseyya* ¹⁰ *na bhāseyya* ¹⁰ *na santāsam āpajjey-*

¹⁻¹ Si om.

² Si om.; S pativijjananto.

³ Si om.

⁴ S °sampādanaya.

⁵ B^p S abhiññātam.

⁶ B^p S pañcannam, and below.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p sappari°, and below.

⁸ B^p sarisa° throughout. ⁹ B^p ad. na santeyya.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p S om.

ya; abhīrū¹ achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī pahīnabhayabheravo vigatalomahaṃso vihareyyā ti, pañcanna dhīro bhayānaṃ na bhāye.

Bhikkhu sato sa pariyantacārī ti. *Bhikkhū* ti kalyānaputhujjano² vā bhikkhu sekkho vā bhikkhu. *Sato* ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato: kāye kāyānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu citte dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato, so vuccati sato. *Sa pariyantacārī* ti cattāro pariyantā: silasaṃvarapariyanto, indriyasaṃvarapariyanto, bhojane mattaññutāpariyanto, jāgariyānuyogapariyanto.

Katamo silasaṃvarapariyanto? Idha bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; anto pūtibhāvaṃ paccavekkhamāno anto silasaṃvarapariyante carati, mariyādaṃ na bhindati; ayam silasaṃvarapariyanto.

Katamo indriyasaṃvarapariyanto? Idha bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ³ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati³, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ⁴, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyītvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyītvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusītvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya, na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ⁵ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati; Ādittapariyāyaṃ paccavekkhamāno anto-indriyasaṃvarapariyante carati, mariyādaṃ na bhindati; ayam indriyasaṃvarapariyanto.

Katamo bhojane mattaññutāpariyanto? Idha bhikkhu

¹ *Codd.* abhiru, *cf.* p. 171; B^p S *ad.* assa.

² B^p S puthujjanakalyāṇako.

³⁻³ S pe.

³⁻⁴ B^p pe.

⁵ S yathodhika°.

paṭisaṃkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n' eva davāya na ma-
dāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya; yāvad eva imassa kā-
yassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihimsuparatiyā brahmacariyānug-
gahāya, iti purāṇañ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṃkhāmi, navañ
ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā¹ ca me bhavissati ana-
vajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti; akkhabbhañjanavaṇapaticchā-
danaputtamaṃsūpamaṃ paccavekkhamāno anto bhojane
mattaññutāpariyante carati, mariyādaṃ na bhindati; ayam
bhojane mattaññutāpariyanto.

Katamo jāgariyānuyogapariyanto? Idha bhikkhu divā²
caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ pariso-
dheti; rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āva-
raṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti; rattiyā majjhimam
yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyam kappeti pāde pā-
daṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasika-
ritvā; rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccutthāya caṅkamaṇa
nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti; bhad-
dekarattavihāraṃ paccavekkhamāno anto jāgariyānuyoga-
pariyante carati, mariyādaṃ na bhindati; ayam jāgariyā-
nuyogapariyanto ti, bhikkhu sato sa pariyantacārī.

Damsādhipātānaṃ sirimsapānaṃ ti ḍamsā vuccanti piṅga-
lamakkhikā³; adhipātikā⁴ vuccanti sabbā pi makkhikāyo.
Kim kāraṇā adhipātikā⁴ vuccanti sabbā pi makkhikāyo?
Tā uppaṭitvā uppatitvā khādanti, taṃkāraṇā adhipātikā⁴
vuccanti sabbā pi makkhikāyo. Sirimsapā vuccanti ahī ti,
damsādhipātānaṃ sirimsapānaṃ.

Manussaphassānaṃ catuppadānaṃ ti manussaphassā vuc-
cati corā vā assu māṇavā vā⁵ katakammā vā akatakammā
vā. Te bhikkhū pañhaṃ vā puccheyyūṃ, vādaṃ vā āro-
peyyūṃ akkoseyyūṃ paribhāseyyūṃ roseyyūṃ viroseyyūṃ⁶
himseyyūṃ vihimseyyūṃ⁶ hetheyūṃ vihetheyūṃ ghā-
teyyūṃ upaghāteyyūṃ upaghātaṃ vā kareyyūṃ,⁷ yo koci⁷
manussato upaghāto manussaphasso. *Catuppadānaṃ* ti sihā

¹ B^o yatrā.

² B^o divasaṃ; S disaṃ.

³ B^o °kāyo; S °kāyo yo.

⁴ B^o S °pātakā.

⁵ Si om.

⁶ S piheyūṃ.

⁷⁻⁷ B^o S yaṃ kiñci.

byagghā dīpi acchataracchā kokā gomahisā¹ hatthī. Te bhikkhuṃ maddeyyuṃ khadeyyuṃ² himseyyuṃ vihimseyyuṃ heṭheyyuṃ viheṭheyyuṃ ghāteyyuṃ upaghāteyyuṃ upaghātaṃ vā kareyyuṃ, catuppadato upaghāto, yaṃ kiñci catuppadabhayan ti, manussaphassānaṃ catuppadānaṃ³. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Pañcanna dhiro bhayānaṃ na bhāye
bhikkhu sato sa pariyantacārī:
ḍaṃsādhipātānaṃ sirimsapānaṃ
manussaphassānaṃ catuppadānaṃ ti.

Paradhammikānaṃ pi na santaseyya
disvā pi tesam bahubheravāni,
athāparāni abhisambhaveyyuṃ⁴
parissayāni kusalānu-esī. 11.

Paradhammikānaṃ pi na santaseyya disvā pi tesam bahubheravāni ti paradhammikā vuccanti satta sahadhammike ṭhapetvā ye keci Buddhē appasannā⁵, dhamme appasannā⁵, saṅghe appasannā. Te bhikkhū pañhaṃ vā puccheyyuṃ vādaṃ vā āropeyyuṃ taṃ⁵ akkoseyyuṃ paribhāseyyuṃ roseyyuṃ viroseyyuṃ himseyyuṃ vihimseyyuṃ heṭheyyuṃ viheṭheyyuṃ ghāteyyuṃ upaghāteyyuṃ upaghātaṃ vā kareyyuṃ, tesam bahū bherave passitvā vā sinītvā vā na vedheyya na ppavedheyya na sampavedheyya⁶ na taseyya⁶ na santaseyya na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāseyya na santāsaṃ āpajjeyya; abhīrū⁷ achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī, pahīnabhayabheravo vigatalomahaṃso vihareyyā ti, paradhammikānaṃ pi na santaseyya disvā pi tesam bahu bheravāni.

Athāparāni abhisambhaveyyuṃ parissayāni kusalānu-esī ti athāparāni pi atthi abhisambhotabbāni adhibhavitabbāni ajjhottharitabbāni pariyādiyitabbāni madditabbāni. *Paris-*

¹ B^p mahimsa; S gonāmahinsā.

² Si om.

³ Si °an ti.

⁴ B^p °eyya, and below.

⁵ B^p S om.

⁶⁻⁶ Si om.

⁷ Codd. abhiru; S ad. assa, cf. pp. 171, 483.

sayā ti dve parissayā, pākaṭaparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca . . . pe . . . evam pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā. *Kusalānu-esī* ti sammāpaṭipadam anulomapaṭipadam apaccanīkapaṭipadam anvatthapaṭipadam . . . pe . . . ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam ¹nibbānañ ca ¹nibbānagāminiñ ca paṭipadam esantena gavesantena² pariyesantena parissayā abhisambhotabbā abhibhavitabbā ajjhottharitabbā pariyādiyitabbā madditabbā ti, athāparāni abhisambhaveyyum parissayāni kusalānu-esī. Ten' āhā Bhagavā:

Paradhammikānam pi na santaseyya
disvā pi tesam bahubheravāni,
athāparāni abhisambhaveyyum
parissayāni kusalānu-esī ti.

Ātaṅkaphassena khudāya phuṭṭho
sītam accunham³ adhivāsayeyya⁴,
so tehi phuṭṭho bahudhā anoko
⁵viriyaṃ parakkamam⁵ dalham kareyya.
ya. 12.

Ātaṅkaphassena khudāya phuṭṭho ti ātaṅkaphasso vuccati rogaphasso; rogaphassena phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assa; cakkhurogena phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assa; sotarogena ghānarogena jivhārogena kāyarogena . . . pe . . . ḍaṃsamakasavātāpasiriṃsapasamphassena phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assa. *Khudā* vuccati chātako; chātakena phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assā ti, ātaṅkaphassena khudāya phuṭṭho.

Sītam accunham adhivāsayeyyā ti. *Sītan* ti dvīhi kāraṇehi sītam hoti; abhantaradhātusaṅkopavasena⁶ vā sītam hoti, bahiddhā utuvasena vā sītam hoti. *Unhan* ti dvīhi kāraṇehi unham hoti; abhantaradhātusaṅkopavasena⁶ vā unham hoti, bahiddhā utuvasena vā unham hoti⁷. *Sītam ac-*

¹⁻¹ Si om.

² Si om.

³ B^p ath' unham, and below; S atunham.

⁴ Si adhivāseyya, and below.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S viriyap°, and below.

⁶ B^p °dhātupakopa°.

⁷ B^p S hoti ti.

cunhaṃ adhivāsayaeyyā ti khamo assa sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya daṃsamakasavātātāpasirimsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sarīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ¹ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsikajātiko assā ti, sītaṃ accunhaṃ adhivāsayaeyya.

So tehi phutṭho bahudhā anoko ti. *So tehi* ti ātaṅkaphassena ca khudāya ca sītena ca uṇhena ca phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assā ti, so tehi phutṭho. *Bahudhā* ti anekavidhehi ākārehi phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assā ti, so tehi phutṭho bahudhā. *Anoko* ti abhisāṅkhārasahagataviññāṇassa okāsaṃ na karotī ti pi anoko. Athavā kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa okāsaṃ na karotī ti pi anoko ti, so tehi phutṭho bahudhā anoko.

Viriyaṃ parakkamaṃ dalhaṃ kareyyā ti viriyaparakkamo vuccati yo cetasiko viriyārambho nikkamo parakkamo uyyāmo vāyāmo ussāho ussolhi appaṭivānī² thāmo dhiti³ asithilaṃ parakkamatā⁴ anikkhattachandatā anikkhattadhuratā dhurasampaggāho viriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ viriyabalaṃ sammāvāyāmo, viriyaṃ parakkamaṃ *dalhaṃ kareyya*⁵ dalhasamādāno assa avatthitasamādāno ti, viriyaṃ parakkamaṃ dalhaṃ kareyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Ātaṅkaphassena khudāya phutṭho
sītaṃ accunhaṃ adhivāseyya,
so tehi phutṭho bahudhā anoko
viriyaṃ parakkamaṃ dalhaṃ kareyyā ti.

Theyyaṃ na kareyya⁶, na musā bhaneyya,
mettāya phasse tasathāvarānī⁷,
yadāvilattaṃ manaso vijaññā,
kaṇhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyya. 13.

¹ Si om.² B^p S om.³ B^p S ṭhiti.⁴⁻⁴ B^p S asithilap°.⁵ B^p S °yyā ti.⁶ B^p probably kāre, as below and as metre requires.⁷ B^p tasadhāvarāni, and below; S tasmāvarāni.

*Theyyam na kareyya*¹ *na musā bhaṇeyyā* ti. *Theyyam na kareyyā* ti idha bhikkhu adinnaṃ² pahāya³ adinnādānā paṭivirato assa, dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṃkhī athenena suci-bhūtena attanā vihareyyā ti, theyyam na kareyya. *Na musā bhaṇeyyā* ti idha bhikkhu musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato assa, saccavādī saccasandho theto pacca-yiko avisaṃvādako lokassā ti, theyyam na kareyya na musā bhaṇeyya.

Mettāya phasse tasathāvarānī ti. *Mettā* ti yā sattesu metti mettāyanā mettāyitattaṃ anudā⁴ anudāyanā anudāyitat-taṃ hitesitā anukampā abyāpādo abyāpajjho adoso kusala-mūlam. *Tasā* ti yesaṃ tasiṇā⁵ taṇhā appahinā, yesaṃ ca bhayabheravā appahinā. Kimkāraṇā vuccanti tasā appahinā³? Te tasanti uttasanti paritasanti bhāyanti santāsam āpajjanti. Taṃkāraṇā vuccanti tasā. *Thāvarā* ti yesaṃ tasiṇā⁵ taṇhā pahinā, yesaṃ ca bhayabheravā pahinā. Kimkāraṇā vuccanti thāvarā? Te na tasanti na uttasanti na paritasanti na bhāyanti na santāsam āpajjanti, taṃkāraṇā vuccanti thāvarā. *Mettāya phasse tasathāvarānī* ti tase ca thāvare ca mettāya phasseyya phareyya mettāsahagatena cetasā vipullena⁶ mahaggatena appamaṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā vihareyyā ti, mettāya phasse tasathāvarānī.

Yadā vilattaṃ manaso vijaññā ti. *Yadā* ti yadā. *Manaso* ti yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasam hadayaṃ paṇḍaram mano manāyatanam manindriyam viññānam viññānakkhandho tajjā manoviññānadhātu. Kāyaduccaritena cittaṃ āvilam hoti luḷitaṃ eritaṃ ghaṭṭitaṃ calitaṃ bhantaṃ avūpasantaṃ vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena rāgena dosena mohena kodhena upanāhena makkhena paḷāsena issāya macchariyena māyāya sātheyyena thambhena sārambhena mānena atimānena madena pamādena sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadarathehi sabbaparilāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisamkhārehi cittaṃ āvilam hoti luḷitaṃ eritaṃ

¹ B^p kāre, and below.

³ B^p S om.

⁵ B^p S tasitā.

² B^p adinnādānam; S om.

⁴ Si om.

⁶ B^p S vipulena.

, *Mūlam pi tesam palikhañña tiṭṭhe* ti. Katamaṃ kodhassa mūlam? Avijjā mūlam, ayonisomanasikāro mūlam, asmimāno mūlam, ahirikaṃ mūlam, anottappaṃ mūlam, uddhaccaṃ mūlam; idaṃ kodhassa mūlam.

Katamaṃ atimānassa mūlam? Avijjā mūlam, ayoniso-manasikāro mūlam, asmimāno mūlam, ahirikaṃ mūlam, anottappaṃ mūlam, uddhaccaṃ mūlam; idaṃ atimānassa mūlam. *Mūlam pi tesam palikhañña tiṭṭhe* ti kodhassa ca atimānassa ca mūlam palikhānitvā uddharitvā samuddharitvā¹ uppādayitvā samuppādayitvā pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṅgametvā tiṭṭheyya santiṭṭheyya¹ ti, mūlam pi tesam palikhañña tiṭṭhe.

Atha-ppiyam vā pana appiyam vā addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyyā ti. *Athā* ti padasandhi padasamsaggo pada-pāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam, athā ti.

Piyā ti dve piyā: sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.

Katame sattā piyā? Idha yassa te honti atthakāmā hitakāmā phāsukāmā yogakkhemakāmā mātā vā pitā vā bhātā vā bhaginī vā puttā vā dhītā vā² mittā vā² amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā; ime sattā piyā.

Katame saṃkhārā piyā? Manāpikā rūpā manāpikā saddā manāpikā³ gandhā manāpikā³ rasā manāpikā³ phoṭṭhabbā; ime saṃkhārā piyā.

Appiyā ti dve appiyā: sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.

Katame sattā appiyā? Idha yassa te honti anathakāmā ahitakāmā aphāsukāmā ayogakkhemakāmā jīvitā voropetukāmā; ime sattā appiyā.

Katame saṃkhārā appiyā? Amanāpikā rūpā amanāpikā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā; ime saṃkhārā appiyā. *Addhā* ti ekamsavacanam nissamsayavacanam nikkamkhavacanam advejjhavacanam⁴ advelhakavacanam niyogavacanam⁵ apannakavacanam avatthāpanavacanam etam addhā ti, atha-ppiyam vā pana appiyam.

Addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyyā ti piyāpiyam sātāsātam

¹ Si om.

²⁻² Si om.

³ B^p S om.

⁴ B^p advijjha^o.

⁵ B^p S niyyānikav^o.

sukhadukkham somanassadomanassam itthāniṭṭham abhisambhavanto vā abhibhaveyya abhibhavanto vā abhisambhaveyyā ti, atha-ppiyam vā pana appiyam va addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Kodhātimānassa vasam na gacche,
mūlam pi tesam palikhañña tiṭṭhe,
atha-ppiyam vā pana appiyam vā
addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyyā ti.

Paññam purakkhatvā¹ kalyāṇapīti
vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni,
aratim sahetha sayanamhi pante,
caturō sahetha paridevadhamme. 15.

Paññam purakkhatvā kalyāṇapīti ti. Paññā ti yā paññā pajānanā vicayo pavicayo dhammavicayo . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi. Paññam purakkhatvā ti idh' ekacco paññam purato katvā carati paññādhaḥo paññāketu paññādhipateyyo vicayabahulo pavicayabahulo okkhāyanabahulo samokkhāyanabahulo vibhūtavihāritaccariko tabbahulo taggaruko tanninno tappono tappabbhāro tadadhimutto tadādhipateyyo ti, evam pi paññam purakkhatvā. Athavā gacchanto vā gacchāmī ti pajānāti; ṭhito vā ṭhito 'mhī ti pajānāti; nisinno vā nisinno 'mhī ti pajānāti; sayāno vā sayāno 'mhī ti pajānāti. Yathā yathā vā² pan' assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tathā nam pajānāti ti, evam pi paññam purakkhatvā. Athavā abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti; ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti; sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti; saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti; asite pīte khāyite sayite sampajānakārī hoti; uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti; gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti ti, evam pi paññam purakkhatvā.

Kalyāṇapīti ti buddhānussativasena uppajjati pīti pāmujjam, kalyāṇapīti. Dhammānussativasena³ saṅghānussativasena silānussativasena cāgānussativasena devatānussa-

¹ B^p purakkhitvā, and below.

² Si om.

³ B^p S om. vasena here and down to upasamānussati°.

tivasena ānāpānasativasena maraṇānussativasena kāyagatāsativasena upasamānussativasena uppajjati pīti pāmujjāṃ, kalyāṇapīti ti, paññāṃ purakkhatvā kalyāṇapīti.

Vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni ti. *Parissayā* ti dve parissayā; pākaṭaparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti pākaṭaparissayā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti paṭicchannaparissayā . . . pe . . . evaṃ pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā. *Vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni* ti tāni parissayāni vikkhambheyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni.

Aratim saṅghaṃ sayanamhi pante ti. *Aratī* ti yā aratī aratikā anabhirati¹ anabhiramanā ukkaṅṭhikā parittasikā. *Sayanamhi pante* ti pantesu vā² senāsanesu aññataraññataresu vā adhikusalesu dhammesu aratim saṅghaṃ abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, aratim saṅghaṃ sayanamhi pante.

Caturo saṅghaṃ paridevadhamme ti³ cattāro paridevaniye dhamme saṅghaṃ⁴ abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, caturo saṅghaṃ paridevadhamme³ ten' āha Bhagavā:

Paññāṃ purakkhatvā kalyāṇapīti
vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni,
aratim saṅghaṃ sayanamhi pante,
caturo saṅghaṃ paridevadhamme ti.

Kim sū asissāmi⁵ kuvāṃ⁶ vā asissāṃ⁷
dukkhāṃ⁸ vata settha⁸, kuv'⁹ ajja ses-
sāṃ¹⁰ ?

ete vitakke paridevaneyye
vinayetha sekkho aniketacārī¹¹. 16.

¹ B^p S om.

² Si om.

³⁻³ S om.

⁴ B^p ad, parisaṅghaṃ.

⁵ B^p asissāṃ, and below; S asiyāmi, and below.

⁶ B^p kuthāṃ; S kutha.

⁷ Si ass^o.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p vata vettha; S vacāñcenta (?)

⁹ B^p S kv'.

¹⁰ B^p seyyāṃ (?); S seyya.

¹¹ Si aniketacāsārī; B^p S aniketacārī.

¹ *Kim sū* ² *asissāmi kuvam* ³ *vā asissan ti* ¹. *Kim sū asissāmī* ti kim bhuñjissāmi odanam vā kummāsam ⁴ vā sattum ⁵ vā maccham vā maṃsam vā ti, kim sū asissāmi ?

Kuvam ⁶ *vā asissan* ti kattha bhuñjissāmi khattiyakule vā brāhmaṇakule vā vessakule vā suddakule vā ti, kim sū asissāmi kuvam ⁶ vā asissam ?

Dukkham vata settha ⁷ *kv* ⁸ *ajja sessan* ti imam rattim dukkham sayim ⁹ saphalake ¹⁰ vā taṭṭikāya vā cammakhaṇḍe vā tiṇasanthare vā pañnasanthare vā palālasanthare ¹¹ vā āgamanarattim ¹² kattha sukham sayissāmi mañce vā piṭhe ¹³ vā bhisiyā vā bibbohane ¹⁴ vā vihāre vā aḍḍhayoge vā pāsāde vā hammiyam ¹⁵ vā guhāya vā ti, dukkham vata settha ⁷ kv' ajja sessam ?

Ete vitakke paridevaneyye ti. *Ete vitakke* ti dve piṇḍapā-tapaṭisamyutte vitakke dve senāsanapaṭisamyutte vitakke paridevaneyye ādevaneyya paridevaneyyā ti, ete vitakke paridevaneyye.

Vinayetha sekkho aniketāsārī ¹⁶ ti. *Sekkho* ti kimkāraṇā vuccati sekkho ? Sikkhati ti sekkho. Kiñci sikkhati ? Adhisīlam pi sikkhati, adhicittam pi sikkhati, adhipañnam pi sikkhati.

Katamā adhisīlasikkhā . . . pe . . . ayam adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā tisso sikkhā ¹⁷ āvajjanto ¹⁸ sikkhati, jānanto sikkhati ¹⁹, passanto sikkhati ¹⁹, paccavekkhanto sikkhati ¹⁹, cittaṃ adhitthahanto sikkhati, saddhāya adhimuccanto sikkhati, viriyam paggaṇhanto sikkhati ¹⁹, satim upaṭṭhahanto sikkhati ¹⁹, cittaṃ samādahanto sikkhati ¹⁹, paññāya pajā-

¹⁻¹ Si om.

² B^p S su.

³ B^p kuta (=kutha ?); S kutha.

⁴ B^p kumāsam.

⁵ B^p S satthum.

⁶ B^p S kutha.

⁷ B^p vettha; S cettha.

⁸ B^p S kv'.

⁹ B^p S sayittha.

¹⁰ B^p phalake; S balake.

¹¹ Si palāsa°; B^p phalasanthāre.

¹² B^p S āgamirattim.

¹³ Si piṭhe; B^p piṭṭhe.

¹⁴ S bimbohane.

¹⁵ B^p S hammiye.

¹⁶ Si aniketacasārī; B^p S ?

¹⁷ B^p S sikkhāyo.

¹⁸ Si āvajjento.

¹⁹ B^p S om.

nanto sikkhati, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto sikkhati, pariññeyyaṃ pari jānanto sikkhati¹, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto sikkhati¹, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkhati, bhāvetabbaṃ bhavento sikkhati ācarati samācarati samādāya sikkhati. Taṃkāraṇā vuccati sekkho. Sekkho vinayāya paṭi-vinayāya pahānāya vūpasamāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipassad-dhiyā adhisīlam pi sikkheyya, adhiccittam pi sikkheyya, adhipaññaṃ pi sikkheyya. Imā tisso sikkhā āvajjanto sikkheyya jānanto . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, vīna-yetha sekkho.

*Aniketasārī*² ti. Kathaṃ nīketasārī³ hoti? Idh' ekacco kulapalibodhena samannāgato hoti, gaṇapalibodhena āvā-sapalibodhena cīvarapalibodhena piṇḍapātapalibodhena senā-sanapalibodhena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārapalibodhe-na samannāgato hoti; evaṃ nīketasārī⁴ hoti.

Kathaṃ anīketasārī⁴ hoti? Idha⁵ na kulapalibodhena samannāgato hoti, na gaṇa-āvāsacīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārapalibodhena⁶ samannāgato hoti; evaṃ anīketasārī⁴ hoti.

* Magadham gatā Kosalam gatā
ekacciyā⁷ vajjibhūmiyā
māgadhā viśaṅghacārino⁸
anīketā viharanti bhikkhavo.
Sādhu caritaṃ⁹ sādhu sucaritaṃ¹⁰
sādhu sadā anīketavīhāro,
atthapucchanam dakkhakammaṃ¹¹
etaṃ sāmāññaṃ ākiñcanassā ti;

* S. i, 119.

¹ B^p S om. ² B^p ? S anīketacārī. ³ B^p ? S nīketacārī.

⁴ B^p S °cārī. ⁵ S ad. bhikkhu.

⁶ B^p gaṇa na āvāsa na cīvara na piṇḍapāta na senāsana na g°; S gaṇa na āvāsa na cīvara°.

⁷ B^p ad. pana.

⁸ B^p S viya saṅgha°.

⁹ B^p S caritakam.

¹⁰ B^p S sucaritakam.

¹¹ B^p S padakkhina°.

vinayetha sekkho aniketasāri.

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Kim sū asissāmi, kuvam¹ vā asissam
 dukkham vata settha², kuv'³ ajja sessam⁴?
 ete vitakke paridevaneyye⁵
 vinayetha sekkho aniketasāri⁶ ti.

Annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle
 mattam so⁷ jaññā idha tosanattham,
 so tesu gutto yatacāri gāme
 rusito pi vācam pharusam na vajjā.
 17.

Annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle ti. *Annan* ti odano kum-
 māso⁸ sattu⁹ maccho maṃsam. *Vasanan* ti cha cīvarāni:
 khomaṃ kappāsikaṃ koseyyaṃ kambalam sāṇaṃ bhaṅgaṃ.
Annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle ti cīvaraṃ labhitvā piṇḍa-
 pātamaṃ labhitvā na kuhanāya¹⁰ na lapanāya¹⁰ na nemittika-
 tāya na nippesikatāya na lābhena lābham nijigimsanatāya
 na dārudānena na veḷudānena na pattadānena na pupphadā-
 nena na phaladānena na sinānadānena na cuṇṇadānena na
 mattikadānena na dantakatthadānena na mukhodakadānena
 na pātukamyatāya¹¹ na muggasūpatāya na pārībhatyatāya
 na piṭṭhamaddikatāya¹² na vatthuvijjāya na tiracchānavij-
 jāya na aṅgavijjāya na nakkhattavijjāya na dūtagamanena
 na pahīnagamanena na jaṅghapesanena¹³ na vejjakamma¹⁴
 na piṇḍakena¹⁵ na dānānuppādānena dhammena samena

¹ B^p S kutha.

² B^p vettha; S cettha.

³ B^p S kv'.

⁴ B^p seyyam; S sseyyam.

⁵ Codd. °eyya.

⁶ B^p °cāri; S °cāriṇi.

⁷ S ca (B^p below so).

⁸ B^p kumāso.

⁹ S satthu.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ Si om.

¹¹ B^p cātu°.

¹² B^p piṭṭhimaṃsikatāya; S pidhāmattikathāya.

¹³ B^p jaṅghapesanikena; S jaṅghapesaniyena.

¹⁴ B^p vajja°.

¹⁵ B^p S piṇḍapātipiṇḍakena.

laddhā labhitvā abhivanditvā¹ paṭilabhitvā ti, annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle.

Mattam so jaññā idha tosanatthan ti. *Mattam so jaññā* ti dvihi kāraṇehi mattam jānāti paṭiggahaṇato vā paribhogato vā.

Katham paṭiggahaṇato mattam jānāti? Thoke pi diyamāne, kulānuddayāya kulānurakkhāya kulānukampāya paṭigaṇhāti. Bahuke pi diyamāne, kāyaparihārikam cīvaram paṭigaṇhāti, kucchiparihārikam piṇḍapātam paṭigaṇhāti; evam paṭiggahaṇato mattam jānāti.

* Katham paribhogato mattam jānāti? Paṭisaṃkhā² yoniso cīvaram paṭisevati yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāya uḥhassa paṭighātāya ḍamsamakasavātātāpasirimsapasamphasānam paṭighātāya, yāvad eva hirikopinapaṭicchādanattham. Paṭisaṃkhā yoniso piṇḍapātam paṭisevati n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhiyyā yāpanāya vihimsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇañ ca vedanam paṭihamkhāmi, navañ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā³ ti. Paṭisaṃkhā yoniso senāsanam paṭisevati, yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāya uḥhassa paṭighātāya ḍamsamakasavātātāpasirimsapasamphasānam paṭighātāya, yāvad eva utuparissayavinodanam paṭisallānārāmattham. Paṭisaṃkhā yoniso gilānapaccayabhesajaparikkhāram paṭisevati, yāvad eva uppannānam veyyābādhikānam vedanānam paṭighātāya abyāpajjaparamatāya; evam paribhogato mattam jānāti. *Mattam so jaññā* ti imehi dvihi kāraṇehi mattam jāneyya⁴ vijāneyya paṭivijāneyya paṭivijjheyā ti, mattam so jaññā. *Idha tosanatthan* ti idha bhikkhave⁵ santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī. Na ca cīvarahetu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati, aladdhā ca cīvaram na paritassati,

* Cf. A. ii, 40.

¹ Si abhivinditvā; B^p S adhigantvā vanditvā (S vinditvā).

² B^p paṭisaṃkhāyāni.

³ B^p S ca *and om.* ti.

⁴ B^p S *ad.* ājāneyya.

⁵ S bhikkhu.

laddhā ca cīvaram agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno¹ ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati; tāya ca pana itaritaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā n' ev' attānukkamseti² na param vambheti; yo hi tattha dukkho analaso sampajāno patissuto; ayam vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggañṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhito. Puna c' aparam bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena itaritarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca piṇḍapātahetu anesanam appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca piṇḍapātam na paritassati, laddhā ca piṇḍapātam agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati. Tāya ca pana itaritarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā n' ev' attānukkamseti, na param vambheti; yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissuto³, ayam vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggañṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhito. Puna c' aparam bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena itaritarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca senāsanahetu anesanam appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsanam na paritassati, laddhā ca senāsanam agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati. Tāya ca pana itaritarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā n' ev' attānukkamseti, na param vambheti; yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissuto³, ayam vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggañṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhito. Puna c' aparam bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena itaritaragilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu anesanam appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram na paritassati, laddhā ca gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati. Tāya ca pana itaritaragilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārasantuṭṭhiyā nevattānukkamseti, na param vambheti; yo hi tattha dukkho analaso sampajāno patissuto³, ayam vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggañṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhito ti, mattam so jaññā idha tosanattham.

¹ B^p S anajjhā° throughout.

² B^p S attanukkamseti; cf. *Mahāvvyut*, 127, 3, ātmoṭkarṣa.

³ B^p paṭissato; S patisato.

So tesu gutto yatacāri gāme ti. So tesu gutto ti cīvare piṇḍapāte senāsane gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāre gutto gopito rakkhito saṃvuto ti, evam pi so tesu gutto. Athavā āyatanesu gutto gopito rakkhito saṃvuto¹ ti, evam pi so tesu gutto. Yatacāri gāme ti. Gāme¹ yato yatto paṭiyatto gutto gopito rakkhito saṃvuto ti, so tesu gutto yatacāri gāme. Rusito² pi vācam pharusam na vajjā ti rusito khumsito vambhito ghaṭṭito garahito upavādito pharusena kakhalena paṭibhanantam³ na-ppaṭibhaṇeyya, akkosantam na paccakkoseyya, rosantam na-ppaṭiroseyya, bhaṇḍantam na-ppaṭibhaṇḍeyya, na kalaham kareyya, na bhaṇḍanam kareyya, na viggaham kareyya, na vivādam kareyya, na medhagam kareyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagam⁴ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvam gameyya; kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagā⁵ ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, rusito pi vācam pharusam na vajjā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle
mattam so jaññā idha tosanattham,
so tesu gutto yatacāri gāme
rusito pi vācam pharusam na vajjā ti.

Okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalo
jhānānuyutto bahujāgar' assa,
upekkham ārabba samāhitatto
takāsayaṃ kukkucciyo⁶ ūpacchinde.

18.

Okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalo ti. Katham khittacakkhu hoti? Idh' ekacco bhikkhu¹ cakkhulolo cakkhuloliyena samannāgato hoti: aditṭham dakkhitabbam, ditṭham samatikkamitabban ti ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ gā-

¹ Si om.² B^p S dūsito, and below.³ B^p S na-ppaṭivajjā.⁴ B^p S kalaham bhaṇḍanam vivādam medhagam (S °kam).⁵ S kalaham bhaṇḍanam viggahavivādamedhagā; B^p ?⁶ B^p S kukkucāñ c'. and below.

mena gāmaṃ nigamena nigamaṃ nagarena nagaraṃ raṭṭhena raṭṭhaṃ janapadena janapadaṃ dīghacārikaṃ anvatthitacārikaṃ¹ anuyutto hoti rūpadassanāya; evaṃ pi khittacakkhu hoti. Athavā² antaragharaṃ pavīṭṭho vīṭṭhiṃ paṭipanno asaṃvuto gacchati hatthiṃ olokeno assaṃ olokeno rathaṃ olokeno pattim olokeno itthiyo olokeno purise olokeno kumārake olokeno kumārikāyo olokeno antarāpaṇaṃ olokeno gharamukhāni olokeno uddhaṃ olokeno adho olokeno disāvidisaṃ pekkhamāno³ gacchati; evaṃ pi khittacakkhu hoti. Athavā⁴ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ, abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāvaseyyuṃ⁵; tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; evaṃ pi khittacakkhu hoti. Yathā vā⁶ paṇ' eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhujjivā, te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ naccam gītaṃ vāditaṃ pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ pāṇissaraṃ vetālaṃ kumbhathūnaṃ sobhanagaraṃ caṇḍālaṃ vaṃsaṃ dhovanaṃ hatthiyuddhaṃ assayuddhaṃ mahisayuddhaṃ usabhayuddhaṃ ajayuddhaṃ meṇḍayuddhaṃ kukkuṭayuddhaṃ vaṭṭakayuddhaṃ daṇḍayuddhaṃ muṭṭhiyuddhaṃ nibbuddhaṃ uyyodhikaṃ balaggaṃ senābyūhaṃ anikadassanaṃ iti vā; evaṃ pi khittacakkhu hoti.

Kathaṃ na khittacakkhu hoti? Idh' ekacco bhikkhu na cakkhulolo cakkhuloliyena samannāgato hoti: aditṭhaṃ dakkhitabbaṃ, ditṭhaṃ samatikkamitabbaṃ ti ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ gāmena gāmaṃ nigamena nigamaṃ nagarena nagaraṃ⁷ raṭṭhena raṭṭhaṃ janapadena janapadaṃ dīghacārikaṃ anvatthitacārikaṃ ananuyutto hoti

¹ B^p anvatthicārikaṃ; S anattacārikaṃ.

² S atha bhikkhu.

³ S vipekkha°.

⁴ B^p ad. bhikkhu.

⁵ Si anvāssaveyyuṃ; B^p anvassaveyyuṃ; S anvāsaveyyuṃ; cf. p. 14, n. 11.

⁶ Si om.

⁷ B^p S ad. na.

rūpadassanāya; evam pi na khittacakkhu hoti. Athavā bhikkhu antaragharam pavittṭho vithim paṭipanno samvuto gacchati, na hatthim olokeno . . . pe . . . na disāvidisam pekkhamāno gacchati; evam pi na khittacakkhu hoti. Athavā cakkhunā rūpam disvā na nimittagāhī hoti . . . pe . . . cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati evam pi na khittacakkhu hoti. Yathā vā¹ pan' eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sadhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhujjivā . . . pe . . . anīkadassanam iti vā; evarūpā visūkadassanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti; evam pi na khittacakkhu hoti ti, okkhittacakkhu na ca pādāloloti¹.

Katham pādāloloti hoti? Idh' ekacco bhikkhu¹ pādāloloti pādāloliyena samannāgato hoti ārāmena ārāmaṃ . . . pe . . . dīghacārikam anvatthitacārikam² anuyutto hoti; rūpadassanāya¹; evam pi pādāloloti hoti. Athavā bhikkhu antosaṅghārāme³ pādāloloti¹ pādāloliyena samannāgato hoti. Na attahetu na kāraṇahetu uddhato avūpasantacitto parivenato parivenam gacchati . . . pe . . . iti bhavābhavakatham kathesi; evam pi pādāloloti hoti. Na ca pādāloloti ti pādāloliyam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvam gameyya; pādāloliyā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho⁴ vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyya; paṭisallānārāmo assa paṭisallānarato ajjhattam cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno⁵ vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgāram jhāyī jhānarato ekattam anuyutto sadatthagharuko ti, okkhittacakkhu na ca pādāloloti.

Jhānānuyutto bahujāgar' assā ti. Jhānānuyutto ti dvihi kāraṇehi jhānānuyutto: anuppannassa vā paṭhamassa jhānassa uppādāya yutto payutto āyutto samāyutto anuppannassa⁶ vā dutiyassa jhānassa tatiyassa jhānassa catutthassa jhānassa uppādāya yutto payutto āyutto samāyutto ti, evam pi jhānānuyutto. Athavā uppannam⁷ vā paṭhamam jhānam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti uppannam vā

¹ Si om. ² B^p avatthacārikam; S anvattacārikam.

³ B^p S anto pi s^o.

⁴ S nissaṭṭho.

⁵ S anirāgata^o.

⁶ Si upp^o.

⁷ Si anuppannam; S uppannā.

ḍṭiyam jhānam tatiyam jhānam catuttham jhānam āse-
vati bhāveti bahulikarotī ti, evam pi jhānānuyutto. *Ba-
hujāgar' assā* ti idha bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya
āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Rattiyā paṭha-
mam yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi
cittaṃ parisodheti. Rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhi-
ṇena passena sihaseyyam kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya
sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ¹ manasikarivā². Rattiyā
pacchimam yāmaṃ paccutthāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āva-
raṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti ti jhānānuyutto ba-
hujāgar' assa. *Upekkham ārabha samāhitatto* ti. *Upekkhā*
ti yā catutthe jhāne upekkhā upekkhanā ajjupekkhanā
cittasamatā³ cittapassaddhatā⁴ majjhattatā cittaṃ. *Samā-
hitatto* ti yā cittaṃ ṭhiti saṅghiti avatṭhiti avisāhāro avik-
khepo avisāhaṭamānasatā samatho samādhindriyam samā-
dhibalaṃ sammāsamādhī ti, upekkham ārabha samāhi-
tatto ti catutthe jhāne upekkham ārabha ekaggacitto avik-
khittacitto avisāhaṭamānasato ti, upekkham ārabha samā-
hitatto.

Takkāsayam kukkucciy' ūpacchinde ti. *Takkā* ti nava
vitakkā: kāmavitakko byāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko nā-
tivitakko janapadavitakko amaravitakko parānuddayatāpa-
ṭisaṃyutto vitakko lābhasakkārasilokapaṭisaṃyutto vitak-
ko anavaññattipaṭisaṃyutto vitakko; ime vuccanti nava
vitakkā. Kāmavitakkānaṃ kāmasaññāsayo, byāpādavitak-
kānaṃ byāpādasaññāsayo, vihiṃsāvitakkānaṃ vihiṃsāsañ-
ñāsayo. Athavā takkānaṃ⁵ saṅkappānaṃ avijjāsayo, ayo-
niso manasikāro āsayo, asmimāno āsayo, anottappam āsayo,
uddhaccam āsayo. *Kukkuccan* ti hatthakukkuccam pi kuk-
kuccam, pādakukkuccam pi kukkuccam, hatthapādakuk-
kuccam pi kukkuccam, akappiye kappiyasaññitā, kappiye
akappiyasaññitā, avajje vajjasaññitā, vajje avajjasaññitā⁶;
yam evarūpaṃ kukkuccam, kukkuccāyanā, kukkuccāyitat-

¹ S *ad.* manasikareyya.

² B^p °katvā.

³ B^p °samathā.

⁴ B^p cittuppasaṭatā; S cittupajaddhitā.

⁵ B^p *ad.* vitakkānaṃ.

⁶ B^p anavajja°.

tam, cetaso vippaṭisāro, manovilekho; idaṃ vuccati kukkuccam. Api ca dvihi kāraṇehi uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho katattā ca akatattā ca.

Katham katattā ca akattatā ca uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho? Katam me kāyaduccaritam, akatam me kāyasucaritan ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho; katam me vaciduccaritam, katam me manoduccaritam, kato me pāṇātipāto, akatā me¹ pāṇātipātā veramaṇi ti; uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho; katam me adinnādānam, kato me kāmesu micchācāro, kato me musāvādo, katā me pisunā vācā, katā me pharusā vācā, kato me samphappalāpo, katā me abhijjhā, kato me byāpādo, katā me micchādītṭhi, akatā me sammādītṭhi ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho; ² evam katattā ca akatattā ca uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Athavā sīlesu 'mhi na paripūrakārī ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho². Indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti, bhōjane amattaññu 'mhī ti, jāgariyam ananuyutto 'mhī ti, na satisampajaññena samannāgato 'mhī ti, abhāvitā me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro sammappadhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro iddhippādā ti, abhāvitāni me pañc' indriyāni ti, abhāvitāni me pañca balāni ti, abhāvitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti, abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti, dukkham me apariññātan ti, dukkhasamudayo me appahīno ti, maggo me abhāvito ti, nirodho me asacchikato ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. *Takkāsayaṃ kukkucciy' ūpacchinde* ti takkañ ca takkāsayañ ca kukkuccañ ca upacchindeyya³ samucchindeyya pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, takkāsayaṃ kukkucciy' ūpacchinde. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalolo
jhānānuyutto bahujāgar' assa,
upekkham ārabba samāhitatto
takkāsayaṃ kukkucciy' ūpacchinde ti.

¹ B^p om.

²⁻² Si om.

³ S paticchindeyya; B^p S ad. chindeyya ucchindeyya.

Cudito vacībhi satimābhinande,
 sabrahmacārīsu khilam pabhinde,
 vācam pamuñce kusalam nāti velam,
 janavādadhammāya na cetayeyya. 19.

Cudito vacīhi satimābhinande ti. *Cudito* ti upajjhāyā vā ācariyā vā samānupajjhāyakā vā samānācariyakā vā mittā vā sandiṭṭhā vā sambhattā vā sadāyā va codenti: idan te āvuso ayuttam, idan te appattam, idan te asāruppam, idan te asilaṭṭhan¹ ti; satim upaṭṭhāpetvā tam codanam nandeyya abhinandeyya modeyya anumodeyya iccheyya sādiyeyya pattheyya² pihayeyya abhijappeyya. Yathā itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko sīsanhāto uppalamālam³ vassikamālam vā³ vā adhimuttakamālam vā labhitvā ubho hi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā uttamaṅge sīrasmiṃ patiṭṭhāpetvā nandeyya abhinandeyya modeyya anumodeyya iccheyya sādiyeyya pattheyya² pihayeyya abhijappeyya; evam eva satim upaṭṭhāpetvā tam codanam nandeyya abhinandeyya modeyya anumodeyya iccheyya sādiyeyya pattheyya² pihayeyya abhijappeyya.

* Nidhīnam va pavattāram⁴ yaṃ passe vajjadassinam, niggayhavādiṃ medhāvīṃ tādīsam paṇḍitam bhaje. Tādīsam bhajamānassa, seyyo hoti na pāpiyo. Ovādeyyānusāseyya. Asabbhā ca nivāraye, satam hi so piyo hoti, asatam hoti appiyo ti;

cudito vacībhi satimābhinande.

Sabrahmacārīsu khilam pabhinde ti. *Sabrahmacārī* ti ekakammaṃ ekuddeso samasikkhātā; sabrahmacārīsu khilam pabhindeti; sabrahmacārīsu āhatacittatam khilajātataṃ⁵

* Dh. 76, 77.

¹ Sic Si v.l.; Si (and B^p S ?) asilaṭṭhan.

² B^p S patthayeyya.

³⁻³ Si om.

⁴ B^p S pavattānam.

⁵ B^p S °jātam.

pabhindeyya pañcacetokhilaṃ¹ pabhindeyya² tayo pi ceto-
khile pabhindeyya³ rāgakhilaṃ dosakhilaṃ mohakhilaṃ bhin-
deyya pabhindeyya sambhindeyyā⁴ ti, sabrahmacārisu
khilaṃ pabhinde.

Vācaṃ pamuñce kusalaṃ nātivelan ti nāṇamuṭṭhitam⁵ vā-
caṃ muñceyya⁶, atthupasamhitam dhammūpasamhitam kā-
lena sāpadesam pariyantavatim atthasamhitam⁷ vācaṃ
muñceyya pamuñceyya⁸ sampamuñceyyā⁷ ti, vācaṃ pamu-
ñce kusalam.

Nātivelan ti. Velā ti dve velā, kālavelā ca silavelā ca.

Katamā kālavelā? Kālātikkantaṃ vācaṃ na bhāseyya,
velātikkantaṃ vācaṃ na bhāseyya⁹, kālam asampattam
vācaṃ na bhāseyya, velaṃ asampattam vācaṃ na bhāseyya,
kālavelam asampattam vācaṃ na bhāseyya.

* Yo ve¹⁰ kāle asampatte ativelam pabhāsati¹¹,
evam so nihato seti¹² Kokiliyā va¹² atrajo ti;

ayam kālavelā.

Katamā silavelā? Ratto vācaṃ na bhāseyya, dutṭho
vācaṃ na bhāseyya, mūlho vācaṃ na bhāseyya, musāvā-
dam¹³ na bhāseyya, pisuṇavācam na bhāseyya, pharusavā-
cam na bhāseyya, samphappalāpam na bhāseyya na kathey-
ya na bhaṇeyya na dīpeyya¹⁴ na vohareyya; ayam silavelā
ti,¹⁵ vācaṃ pamuñce¹⁵ kusalam nātivelam.

Janavādadhammāya na cetayeyyā ti. Janā ti khattiyā
ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā ca

* Jāt. iii, 103.

¹ B^p S pañca pi cetokhile.

² S bhindeyya.

³ B^p S bhindeyya.

⁴ Si om.

⁵ B^p nāṇasanniṭṭhitam; S nāṇam samuṭṭhitam.

⁶ Si mucceyya.

⁷ B^p S om.

⁸ S om.

⁹ B^p S ad. kālavelātikkantaṃ vācaṃ na bhāseyya.

¹⁰ Si ca.

¹¹ Si ca bhāsati.

¹²⁻¹² B^p S kokilāyeva.

¹³ Si musāvācam.

¹⁴ B^p S dīpayeyya.

¹⁵⁻¹⁵ Si om.

devā ca manussā ca. Janassa vādāya upavādāya nindāya garahāya akittiyā avaṇṇahārikāya silavipattiyā vā ācāravipattiyā vā ditṭhivipattiyā vā ājīvavipattiyā vā na cetayeyya, cetanam na uppādeyya cittasaṅkappam¹ na uppādeyya manasikāram na uppādeyyā ti, janavādadharmāya na cetayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Cudito vacībhi satimābhinande,
sabrahmacārīsu khilam pabhinde,
vācam pamuñce kusalam nāivelam,
janavādadharmāya na cetayeyyā ti.

Athāparam pañca rajāni loke
yesam satimā vinayāya sikkhe:
rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu
gandhesu phassesu sahettha rāgam. 20.

Athāparam pañca rajāni loke ti. *Athā* ti padasandhi padasamsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam, *athā* ti. *Pañca rajāni* ti rūparāgo saddarāgo gandharāgo rasarāgo phoṭṭhabbarāgo Athavā

Rāgo rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccati,
rāgass' etam adhivacanam rajo ti,
etam rajam vippajahitvā² paṇḍitā,
viharanti te vigatarajassa sāsane.

Doso rajo³ na ca pana reṇū vuccati,
dosass' etam adhivacanam rajo ti,
etam rajam vippajahitvā paṇḍitā,
viharanti te vigatarajassa sāsane³.

Moho rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccati,
mohass' etam adhivacanam rajo ti,
etam rajam vippajahitvā⁴ paṇḍitā,
viharanti te vigatarajassa sāsane.

¹ B^p S cittam na u^o saṅkappam.

² B^p S paṭivinditvā.

³⁻³ B^p S pe.

⁴ B^p paṭivinditvā; S vippaṭivinditvā.

Loke ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, athāparam pañca rajāni loke.

Yesam satimā vinayāya sikkhe ti. *Yesan* ti rūparāgassa saddarāgassa gandharāgassa rasarāgassa phoṭṭhabbarāgassa. *Satimā* ti yā sati anussati patissati sati saraṇatā dhāraṇatā apilāpanatā assammussanatā sati satindriyaṃ satibalaṃ sammāsati satisambojjhaṅgo ekāyanamaggo; ayaṃ vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno¹ samannāgato so vuccati satimā. *Sikkhe* ti tisso sikkhā: adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā.

Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? . . . pe . . . ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

Yesam satimā vinayāya sikkhe ti satimā puggalo yesam rūparāgassa saddarāgassa gandharāgassa rasarāgassa phoṭṭhabbarāgassa vinayāya paṭivinayāya pahānāya vūpasamāya paṭinissaggāya paṭippassaddhiyā adhisīlam pi sikkheyya, adhicittam pi sikkheyya, adhipaññam pi sikkheyya. Imā tisso sikkhā² āvajjanto³ sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, yesam satimā vinayāya sikkhe.

Rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu gandhesu phassesu sahetha rāgan ti rūpesu saddesu gandhesu rasesu phoṭṭhabbesu rāgam saheyya parisaheyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu gandhesu phassesu sahetha rāgam. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Athāparam pañca rajāni loke
yesam satimā vinayāya sikkhe:
rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu
gandhesu phassesu sahetha rāgan ti.

Etesu dhammesu vineyya chandaṃ
bhikkhu satimā suvimuttacitto

¹ B^p S sampanno.

² B^p S sikkhāyo.

³ Si °ento.

kālena so sammā dhammaṃ parivī-
 maṃsamāno
 ekodibhūto vihane tamaṃ so ti Bha-
 gavā. 21.

Etesu dhammesu vineyya chandan ti. Etesū ti rūpesu sad-
 desu gandhesu rasesu phoṭṭhabbesu. *Chando* ti yo kāmesu
 kāmachando kāmarāgo kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāmasineho¹
 kāmaparilāho kāmamucchā kāmajjhosānaṃ kāmogho kā-
 mayogo kāmupādānaṃ . . . pe . . . kāmachandanivara-
 naṃ. *Etesu dhammesu vineyya chandan ti* etesu dhammesu
 chandaṃ vineyya paṭivineyya pajaheyya vinodeyya byan-
 tikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, etesu dhammesu vineyya
 chandaṃ.

Bhikkhu satimā suvimuttacitto ti. Bhikkhū ti kalyānapu-
 thujjano² vā bhikkhu sekkho vā bhikkhu. *Satimā* ti yā
 sati anussati . . . pe . . . sammāsati satisambojjhaṅgo
 ekāyanamaggo; ayaṃ vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto
 . . . pe . . . so vuccati satimā ti bhikkhu satimā.

Suvimuttacitto ti paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa nīva-
 raṇehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; dutiyaṃ
 jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vi-
 muttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pītiyā
 cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; catutthaṃ jhānaṃ
 samāpannassa sukhadukkhehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ su-
 vimuttaṃ; ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasaññāya
 paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ
 suvimuttaṃ; viññānañcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsāna-
 ñcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ; ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa
 viññānañcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ; nevasaññānāsaññāyata-
 nam samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ muttaṃ
 vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; sotāpannassa sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā vici-
 kicchāya silabbataparāmāsā diṭṭhānusayā vicikicchānusayā
 tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimut-
 taṃ; sakadāgāmiṣṣa olārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā
 tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimut-

¹ B^p S kāmasneho.

² B^p S puthujjanakalyāṇako.

tam; anāgāmiṣṣa aṇusahagatā kāmarāgā saṃyojanā paṭigha-
saṃyojanā aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tad-
ekatṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimut-
taṃ; arahato rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya ¹
mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā tadekatṭhehi ca
kilesehi bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimut-
taṃ suvimuttan ti, bhikkhu satimā suvimuttacitto kālena
so sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno ti *kālenā* ti uddhate
citte samathassa kālo, samāhite citte vipassanāya kālo.

* Kāle paggaṇhati cittaṃ, niggaṇhāti athāpare ²,
sampaḥṣati kālena, kāle cittaṃ samādahati ³.

⁴ Ajjhopekkhati kālena so yogī kālakovido ⁴,
kimhi kālambhi ⁵ paggāho kimhi kāle viniggaho ?

Kimhi paḥṣanākālo samathakālo ca kīdiso,
upekkhākālaṃ cittassa kathaṃ dasseti yogino ?

Line cittaṃhi paggāho uddhataṣṣiṃ viniggaho,
nirassādagataṃ cittaṃ sampaḥṣeyya tāvade.

Sampahaṭṭhaṃ yadā cittaṃ alinaṃ bhavati 'nuddha-
tam,

samathassa ⁶ ca ⁷ kālo, ajjhataṃ ramaye mano.

Etena yeva ⁸ pāyena ⁹ yadā hoti samāhitaṃ,
samāhitacittapaññāya ¹⁰ ajjupekkheyya tāvade ¹¹.

Evam kālavidū dhīro, kālaññū kālakovido,

kālena kālaṃ cittassa nimittam upalakkhiye ¹² ti;

kālena so.

Sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno ti sabbe saṃkhārā
aniccā ti sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno. Sabbe

* Apparently, like the passage on p. 505, not a quotation.

¹ B^p S avijjā.

² B^p S punāpare.

³ S samādamā.

⁴⁻⁴ S om.

⁵ Si kāle.

⁶ B^p samathanimittassa; S samathatinimittassa.

⁷ B^p so sa; S so.

⁸ B^p S me.

⁹ B^p vupāyena; S upāyena.

¹⁰ Si samāhitaṃ p^o.

¹¹ S tāvadeyya.

¹² B^p °lakkhaye; S °lakkhiye.

saṅkhārā dukkhā ti, sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno. Sabbe dhammā anattā ti, sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti, sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno.

Ekodibhūto vihane tamaṃ so ti Bhagavā ti. *Ekodī* ti ekagacitto avikkhittacitto avihatamānaso¹ ti, ekodibhūto.

Vihane tamaṃ so ti rāgatamaṃ dosatamaṃ mohatamaṃ mānatamaṃ ditthitamaṃ kilesatamaṃ ducceṣitatamaṃ andhakaraṇaṃ acakkhukaraṇaṃ aññakaraṇaṃ paññānirodhikam vighātapakkhikam anibbānasamvattanikam haneyya vihaneyya² pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanaṃ. *Api ca bhaggarāgo* ti *Bhagavā*, *bhaggadoso* ti *Bhagavā*, *bhaggamoho* ti *Bhagavā*, *bhaggamāno* ti *Bhagavā*, *bhaggaditthi* ti *Bhagavā*, *bhaggakaṇṭako* ti *Bhagavā*, *bhaggakilesa* ti *Bhagavā*; *bhaji vibhaji paṭivibhaji³* *dhammaratanaṃ* ti *Bhagavā*, *bhavānam antakaro* ti *Bhagavā*, *bhāvitakāyo* ti⁴ *Bhagavā⁴*, *bhāvitasilo* ti⁴, *bhāvitacitto* ti⁴, *bhāvitapañño* ti *Bhagavā*. *Bhaji vā Bhagavā*, *araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūppāni* ti *Bhagavā*. *Bhāgī vā Bhagavā*, *civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikhārānaṃ* ti *Bhagavā*. *Bhāgī vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisīlassa adhicittassa adhipaṇṇāyā* ti *Bhagavā*. *Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānaṃ catunnaṃ appamaññānaṃ catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattinaṃ* ti *Bhagavā*. *Bhāgī vā Bhagavā aṭṭhannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ navannaṃ anupubbavihārasamāpattinaṃ* ti *Bhagavā*. *Bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ dasannaṃ kaṣiṇasamāpattinaṃ ānāpānasatisamādhissa arūpasamāpattiyā⁵* ti *Bhagavā*. *Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ catunnaṃ sammappa-*

¹ B^p S avisāhaṭa°, *and ad.* samatho samādhindriyaṃ samādhībhūto (S samādhibalaṃ) sammāsamādhī.

² Si *om.*

³ B^p pavibhaji.

⁴ B^p S *om.*

⁵ B^p asupa°; S asubha°.

dhānānaṃ catunnaṃ iddhippādānaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ sattannaṃ bojjaṅgānaṃ ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgi vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ tathāgatabalānaṃ catunnaṃ vesārajjanaṃ catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ channaṃ abhiññānaṃ channaṃ buddhadhammānaṃ ti Bhagavā. *Bhagavā* ti n' etaṃ nāmaṃ mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, ¹na bhātarā kataṃ ¹, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñātisālohitēhi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ; vimokkhantikam etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañānassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, ekodibhūto vihane tamaṃ so ti Bhagavā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Etesu dhammesu vineyya chandaṃ
bhikkhu satimā suvimutta citto
kālena so sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno
ekodibhūto vihane tamaṃ so ti Bhagavā ti.

² SOLASAMO SĀRIPUTTASUTTANIDDESO ².

AṬṬHAKAVAGGIKAMHI ³ SOLASO SUTTANIDDESĀ ⁴ SAMATTĀ ⁵.

1-1 Si *om*.

2-2 B^p S sā° so° samatto.

3 B^p °vaggamhi; S aṭṭhakathāmaggamhi. 4 B^p S °desi.

5 B^p S °tti; and S *ad.* mahāniddeśagandho samatto paripunno. Akkharā ekamekañ ca buddharūpasmiṃ siyā tasmā hi pañcīto posolikeyyā paṭikattayaṃ. Sitthir astu subhim astu ārogyastu nuvana ativemā.

INDEXES

I. PASSAGES QUOTED

II. SUBJECTS AND PROPER NAMES

PASSAGES QUOTED

VERSE

- ACCAYANTI ahorattā (S. i, 109), 119.
 Attanā pakatam pāpam (Dhp. 165), 32.
 Addasam kāma te mūlam (Jāt. iii, 450; Mahāvastu iii, 190),
 2, 28.
 Anattahanano lobho (Itv. § 88), 15, 363, 470.
 Appam āyu manussānam (S. i, 108), 44, 119.
 Appiyā vā dāyādā (Khṇ. viii, 5), 4.
 Asatañ ca satañ ca nātvā dhammam (Sn. 527), 58, 336.
 Assaddho akataññū ca (Dhp. 97), 237.
- Āgum na karoti ti kiñci loke (Sn. 522), 202.
 Āmāya dāsā pi bhavanti h' eke (Jāt. vi, 285), 11.
 Āsāya kasate khettaṃ (Thag. 530), 263.
- Ekāyanam jātikhayantadassī (S. v, 168), 456.
- Okam pahāya aniketasārī (Sn. 844), 197, 200.
- Kan nu satto ti pacesi (S. i, 135), 439.
 Kāmā te paṭhamā senā (Sn. 436-9), 96, 174, 333.
 Kāyamunim vācāmunim (Itv. § 67), 58, 335.
 Kāle paggaṇhāti cittaṃ (?), 508.
 Kiñcā pi cetam jalatī vimānam (S. i, 148), 411.
 Kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī (A. ii, 26), 125, 383.
- Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro (cf. Jāt. v, 266; Mahāvastu i, 9), 405.
 Cīrassam vata passāma (S. i, 1; cf. Jāt. iv, 476), 437.
 Corā haranti rājāno (S. i, 32), 5.
- Jinno rathassamaṇikuṇḍale ca (Jāt. iii, 153), 436.
 Jīvitam attabhāvo ca (?) 42, 117.

Taṇhādutiyo puriso (Sn. 740, 741), 455.

Tassāyaṃ pacchimako bhavo (Thag. 202), 22, 460.

Dantaṃ nayanti samitiṃ (Dhp. 321-3), 243.

Dūre santo pakāseṇi (Dhp. 304), 448.

Doso rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccati (?), 505.

N' atthi maraṇamhā makkho (?), 121.

Na paṇḍitā upādhisukhassa hetu (? cf. Jāt. vi, 374), 424.

Na monena muni hoti (Dhp. 268, 269), 58, 336.

Nāsissaṃ na pivissāmi (Thag. 223), 67, 476.

Nāhaṃ gamissāmi pamocanāya (Sn. 1064), 32.

Nidhīnaṃ va pavattāraṃ (Dhp. 76, 77), 503.

Pajjena katena attanā (Sn. 514), 71.

Pubb' eva maccaṃ vijahanti bhogā (Jāt. iii, 154), 124.

Phalānaṃ iva pakkānaṃ (Sn. 576-81; cf. D. ii, 120), 121.

Bāhetvā sabbapāpakāni (Sn. 519), 87.

Magadhaṃ gatā Kosalam gatā (S. i, 119), 494.

Maccun' ābbhāhato loko (Thag. 448), 411.

Moho rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccati (?), 505.

Yass' indriyāni bhāvitāni (Sn. 516), 244.

Yo ve kāle asampatte (Jāt. iii, 103), 504.

Rāgo ca doso ca itonidānā (Sn. 271), 16, 364, 471.

Rāgo rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccati (?), 505.

Lābho alābho yaso ayaso ca (A. iv, 157), 411.

Lobho doso ca moho ca (S. i, 70; Itv. § 50), 16, 364, 471.

Vidhāsu na vikappanti (S. iii, 84), 243.

Vedāni viceyya kevalāni (Sn. 529), 93, 205.

Sabbo ādīpito loko (S. i, 133), 411.

Suññato lokam avekkhassu (Sn. 1119), 438.

Suddhagamasaṃmuppādam (?), 438.

Sele yathā pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito (Itv. § 38), 360, 453.

PROSE

Atha kho Hāḷindakāṇi (S. iii, 9), 197.
 Appam idaṃ bhikkhave (S. i, 108), 44, 119.
 Abhiññāyā 'haṃ (M. ii, 9), 271.
 Alaṃ Ānanda mā soci (D. ii, 144), 122.
 Asmī ti bhikkhave maññitaṃ (S. iv, 202), 137.

Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Suñño loko
 (S. iv, 54), 439.

Etam nūna taṃ bhayaṃ (M. i, 21), 371.
 Evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa tiṭṭhat' eva (M. iii, 6), 33.
 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkave bhikkhu rūpaṃ sammannesati
 (S. iv, 197), 439.
 Evaṃ vimuttacitto (M. i, 500), 284, 303.

Katham paribhogato mattam jānāti (cf. A. ii, 40), 496.
 Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno (A. ii, 41), 224.
 Kavaliṅkāre ce bhikkhave (S. ii, 101), 25.
 Kumārakam idaṃ bhikkhave (A. i, 261), 378.

Gocare bhikkhave caratha (S. v, 147), 475.

Tam enaṃ nirayapālā (M. iii, 183), 404.
 Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā (S. i, 70; Itv. § 50),
 16, 364, 470.
 Tayo me bhikkhave antarāmalā (Itv. § 88), 15, 363, 469.
 Tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati (S. iv, 175), 20.

Naccam gītaṃ vāditam (cf. D. i, 6), 366.
 Na tvam imam dhammavinayaṃ (cf. D. iii, 117), 194.
 Nāyam bhikkhave kāyo tumhākaṃ (S. ii, 64), 437.

Passatha no tumhe (M. i, 137), 122.

Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvattiyā (?), 417.

Mā bhikkhave agocare caratha (S. v, 147; cf. D. iii, 58), 474.

Yaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ (S. iii, 33; M. i, 140), 438.
 Ye te tiṭṭhiyā Sundariṃ (cf. Ud. iv. 8; Jāt. ii, 415; Dhṃ.
 Comm. iii, 474), 64.
 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā (A. ii, 26), 125, 383.

Yo bhikkhave phassesu chandarāgo (*cf.* S. iii, 27), 53.
 Yo bhikkhave saññāya chandarāgo (S. iii, 27), 56.
 Yo rūpe bhikkhave chandarāgo (S. iii, 27), 278.

Rājakathā corakathā (*cf.* D. i, 7), 367, 374.
 Rūpupayam vā bhikkhave (S. iii, 53), 25.
 Rūpo kho Rādha yo chando (S. iii, 188), 23.

Viggāhikāya kho Moggallāna (A. iv, 87), 394.

Saddahasi tvam Sāriputta (S. v, 220), 236.
 Santam etam padam (A. v, 8, etc.), 342.
 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā (S. iv, 36), 24.
 Samaṇamuṇḍikāputto evam āha (?), 89, 309.
 Sāntevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako (S. iv, 136), 14,
 362, 469.
 So vata Cunda attanā (M. i, 45), 32.

II

SUBJECTS AND PROPER NAMES

- AKATTHAMĀNA, 71.
 akappiya, 251.
 akittayi, 281, 354.
 akukkuca, 218.
 akubbamāna, 51; akubbaye, 428.
 akusala, 286; pucchā, 340.
 akuha, 461.
 akuhaka, 224-7.
 akevalin, 286, 299.
 akkodhana, 215, 232.
 akkhāti, akkhāya, 169; akkheyya, 127.
 agatadisā, 471.
 agati, chanda-, dosa-, moha-, bhaya-, 108.
 agāra, 123.
 agiddha, 53, 203.
 agocara, 473.
 agga, 282.
 aggi, -vatta, 92; -vattika, 89.
 Aggivessana, 284, 303.
 Aṅgaṇeka, 155.
 acelaka, 416.
 accatari, 432.
 accanta, -santi, 74; -suddhi, 98.
 accayeyya, 64.
 accuṇha, 487.
 Ajapatha, 155.
 ajeguccha, 231.
 ajjhagā, 457.
 ajjhatta, 346, 351; -pucchā, -bahiddhā pucchā, 340; -santi, 185.
 ajjheti, 433.
 añña, 188, 192.
 añña, aññena, 85, 138, 163.
 aññadattha, 168.
 aññamokkha, 32.
 aññāya, 398.
 atari, 432.
 atāri, 247.
 atiga, 99.
 aticca, 120.
 atimāna, 233; root of, 490.
 ativela, 504.
 atisitvā, 324.
 atīta, 109, 222; -pucchā, 340.
 atisaramdiṭṭhi (atisāra-), 297.
 attagarāhin, two ways, 54.
 attagarahiya (kamma), 332.
 attañjaha, 90.
 attadaṇḍa, 402.
 Attadaṇḍasuttaniddeśa, 402.
 attadiṭṭhi, 107.
 attari, 432.
 attā, 73, 82, 107, 248; ātumā, 69, 296; ātumāna, 351.
 attānukamseti, 497.
 attha, 186.
 atthi, 100; atthiko, 464.
 atha, 176.
 adassam, 185.
 aditṭhi, 188, 192.
 addakkhi, 193, 323; -im, 412.
 addasa, 327.
 addasāsīm, 411.
 addhā, 2.
 adhigama, 234.

- adhicitasikkhā, 39, 478.
 adhiṭṭhita, 153.
 adhipaññāsikkhā, 40.
 adhipātika, 484.
 adhisilasikkhā, 39, 478.
 adhosi, 83.
 anattagarahin, 332.
 anapekkhin, 246.
 anabhinibbattisāmaggi, 132.
 anabhibhūta, 400.
 anabhisambhūṇanta, 77,
 312.
 anariya, -dhamma, 69, 144.
 anavajjakamma, 313.
 anavajjatthapucchā, 340.
 anavaññattipatisamyutta (vi-
 takka), 501.
 anāgata, 109, 221, 303; -puc-
 chā, 340.
 anāgāramuni, 58.
 anādiyāna, 111.
 anānugiddha, 53, 440.
 anānuputṭha, 68.
 aniketāsārin, 198, 494.
 anitṭhurin, 440.
 anissāya, 190.
 anissita, 133, 245.
 anītiha, 400.
 anugijjhati, 12.
 anuggaha, 330.
 anuggahāya, 183.
 anutthunāti, 167, 315.
 anuddhata, 220.
 anudhamma, 481.
 anupādiyāna, 108.
 anupādisesa, 282.
 anupucchati, 193.
 anuyutta, 139.
 anusaya, māna-, bhavarāga-,
 avijjā-, 100.
 anusocati, 222.
 anussati, 7.
 anussarati, 294.
 anūpanita, 206.
 anūpaneyya, 107.
 anūpaya, 80.
 anūpalitta, 90.
 anekarūpa, 351.
 aneja, 353.
 anoka, 487; -sārin, 197.
 anotappa (āsaya), 501.
 anosita, 411.
 anta, two, 52, 109.
 antarā, -mala, -amitta, -sa-
 patta, -vadhaka, -pac-
 chatthika, 15.
 anna, 372, 495; -sannidhi,
 372.
 anvānayati, 306.
 anveti, 17.
 apatthayāna, 313.
 apara, 91.
 aparaddha, 300.
 apāhata, 164.
 apihālu, 227.
 apuñña, 90.
 apuññābhisamkhāra, 90, 206,
 442.
 apurekkharāna, 200.
 appa, 306; jivita, 42; -gabbha,
 228; 421; -matta, 59;
 -sadda, 377.
 appiya, two, 134.
 appodaka, 50, 408.
 abandhana, 433.
 abala, 12.
 abbata, 188, 192.
 abbudakāla, 120.
 abbuyha, 419.
 abbūlhasalla, 59.
 abyākatapucchā, 340.
 abhigajjati, 172.
 abhichanna, 24.
 abhijānāti, abhijaññā, 350
 abhijānam, 84.
 abhijjhā (gantha), 98, 329.
 abhiññā, pañca-, 108, 328.
 abhinandati, 503.
 abhinibbutatta, 71.
 abhipassati, 308.

- abhipūraṇatā, 3.
 abhibhū, 400.
 abhisamkhāra, puñña-, apuñ-
 ña-, āneñja-, 442; -bhā-
 ra, 334.
 abhisajjati, 387.
 abhisambhavati, 471, 485.
 abhisitta, 298.
 abhīru, 371.
 amaccharin, 227.
 amanussapucchā, 340.
 amama, 51
 amaravitakka, 501; kilesa, 386.
 amāya, 422.
 ambuja, 202.
 arati, 412.
 Aratī, Māradhitā, 181; Māra-
 senā, 96.
 arahat, 58, 78, 130, 137; de-
 scribed, 21, 22; tādi, 114.
 arahatta, -ppatta, 314.
 aritta, 199.
 ariya, 158; -dhamma, 71;
 -magga, 72.
 arūpasamāpatti, 281.
 arūpin (gati), 112, 137.
 aroga, 84.
 aḷābha, 239.
 Allasanda, 155.
 avadāniya, 36.
 avikatthin, 217.
 avikampamāna, 195.
 avijjāsaya, 501.
 avijjogha, 57, 159.
 avirujjhamāna, 175.
 aviruddha, 239.
 avivādabhumma, 308.
 Avīci, 405; -santatisahita, 18,
 347.
 avītatanhā, 49.
 avītivatta, 103.
 avīvadāta, 73.
 avokamma, 430.
 asamvindanta, 440.
 asaṅṅasatta, 280.
 asaṅṅin, 280; (gati) 97, 138.
 asata, 252, 435.
 asanta (asat), 272.
 asanta, 330.
 asantāsin, 217.
 asāta, 265.
 asāra, 409.
 asissam, asissāmi, 493.
 asilatā, 188, 192.
 asura, -bhavana, 448; -vatta,
 92; vattika, 89.
 aseka, silakkhandha, sama-
 dhikkhandha, etc., 21.
 asekhānuni, 58.
 asmi, 346.
 asmimāna (āsaya), 501.
 assa, -vatta, 92; vattika, 89.
 assuti, 188, 192.
 ahi, 484.
 ākassati, 428.
 ākāsa, 428.
 āgamā, 176.
 āgā, 193.
 āgāramuni, 58.
 āgārika, 102.
 āgu, 201.
 ācama, 429.
 ātaṅkaphassa, 486.
 ātappa, 378.
 ātāpin, 378.
 ātumā, 69, 296; ātumāna, 351.
 āthabbaṇa, 381.
 ādāna, -gantha, 98.
 Ādiccabandhu, 341.
 ādiyati, 77; ādeti, 444.
 ādeva, 370.
 ānaṇya, 160.
 Ānanda, 122, 439.
 ānisamsa, 73, 441; two in
 āttano diṭṭhi, two in
 diṭṭha-, suta-, sīla-, vat-
 tamuta-, -suddhi, 104
 āneñjābhisamkhāra, 90, 206,
 442.

- ābādha, pittasamuṭṭhāna, etc., 17, 47.
 ābādhika, 160.
 āyatana, 133; ajjhattika, bāhira, 109; -kusala, 171; -pucchā, 340.
 āyasmā, 140, 445.
 āyoga, 226.
 ārammaṇa, 429.
 āvarāya, 368.
 āvasati, 127; āvase, 123.
 āvaheyya, 302.
 āvāsamacchāriya, 128.
 āvilatta, 488.
 āvilabhāva, 489.
 āsatti, 51, 221.
 āsana, 131.
 āsaya, 362, 501.
 āsava, pubb-, 331.
 āsā, 99, 261, 263, 264.
 āsimsati, 60.
 āha, 87.
 āhāra, 25.

 iccā (iti ā-), 139.
 icchati, 3, 138, 164.
 icchā, 29; -nidāna, 30.
 iṇāyika, 160.
 • iti, 123.
 iti 'ham, 71.
 itonidāna, 274.
 itthi, thiyo, 11; -pariggaha, 11.
 idamsaccābhinivesa (gantha), 98.
 iddhippāda, four, 14; -kusala, 171; -dhīra, 45; -pucchā, 340.
 idha, 40, 109, 156.
 Inda, 177; -bhavana, 448; vattika, 89.
 indagū (hindagū), 3.
 indriya, five, 14; -kusala, 171; -dhīra, 45; -pucchā, 341; -samvarapariyanta, 483.
 iriyati, 431.
 iriyāpatha, 226; -samkhāta, 225.
 uggayha, 173.
 uggahaṇati, 328.
 uggahāyati, 91.
 uggahīta, 175.
 uggahātinighāti, 167.
 uccāvaca, 93, 467.
 uccheda, -ditṭhi, 82, 245; -vāda, 282; samsāravat-ṭassa, 324.
 uṇṇati, 158, 170.
 uṇṇamati, 169.
 uṇṇha, two causes, 486.
 uttama, 211.
 uttarimkurute, 102.
 uda, 445; -bindu, 135.
 uddha, 303.
 uddhacca, 220; (āsaya) 501.
 uddhamsarā, -vāda, 315.
 upaccagā, 167.
 upacchindati, 502.
 upadhi, 27, 141; -viveka, 27.
 upanissita, 283.
 upanīta, dukkhū-, 38.
 upaneyya, 107.
 upaya, tanhā-, ditṭhi-, 80; rūp-, 25.
 uparata, 337.
 uparuddhe, 346.
 upavāda, -kara, 386.
 upasamkheyya, 213.
 upasaṇṭa, 210, 352, 434.
 upasame, 351.
 upātivatta, 322.
 upādāyarūpa, 266.
 upāhana, 226.
 upekkhaka, 241, 330.
 upekkhati, 328.
 upekkhā, 501.
 upeti, 63.
 ubhayante, 109.

ussa, 251.
 ussada, seven, 72.
 eka, 291, 454.
 ekacariya, 156; two causes,
 153.
 ekāgārika (—sattāgārika),
 416.
 ekāyanamagga, 454-457.
 ekodi, 478; -bhūta, 509.
 ejati, 250.
 ejā, 91, 353.
 ejānuga, 91.
 eneyyaka, 154.
 eti, 172.
 etto, 282.
 ettha, 302.
 erakavattikā, 154.
 ela, 202.
 elambuja, 202.
 Elavaddana, 154.
 evam, 136.
 evamsameta, 280.
 evadassin, 96.
 oka, okasārin, 197.
 okkhittacakkhu, 498.
 ogha, kām-, bhav-, ditth-,
 avijj-, 57, 159; -tiṇṇa,
 159.
 otiṇṇa, 414.
 odagya, 3.
 oma, 251.
 osāna, 412.
 ossa (ussa), 251.
 Kaccāna, 197.
 kaṇṭaka, -vārija, 202.
 Kaṇha, 96, 334, 489; -pak-
 kha, 489.
 katī, 467.
 kattar, 200.
 katthati, katthitar, 389.
 katthin, 217, 389.
 katham nu, 186.

kathamkathā, 265, 269; -sal-
 la, 59, 414, 418.
 kathamkathin, 270.
 kathamdassin, 210.
 kathamśameta, 278.
 kathamśila, 210.
 kathā.gāma-,tiracchāna-,367.
 kathojja, 163, 168.
 kapaṇa, 149.
 kapi, 92.
 kappa, taṇhā-, ditthi-, 97.
 kappayati, 97.
 Kamali, 154.
 kampati, 353.
 kamma, 312; puññābhisam-
 khāra, apuñña-, 206; ni-
 rayasamvattanika, 307;
 sāvajja-, anavajja-, 313.
 kammāra, 478.
 kammussada, 72.
 kayavikkaya, 386.
 karoti, 108.
 kalalakāla, 120.
 kalaha, two, 255.
 Kalahavivādasuttaniddesa,
 255.
 kalyānapīti, 491.
 kahāpaṇa, 11.
 kahāpaṇaka, 154.
 kāka, -vatta, 92; -vattika, 89.
 kāma, 96, 386; two, 1; kile-
 sa-, 2; vatthu-, 1; -gu-
 na, five, 474; -paṅka,
 429; -vitakka, 501; -sa-
 mkappa, 149; -saññā,
 207; -saññāsaya, 501.
 kāmāyati, kāmāyāna, 4.
 Kāmasuttaniddesa, 1.
 kāmogha, 57, 159.
 kāya, 23; -gantha, four, 98;
 -duccarita (kilesa), 386;
 -bandhana, 226; -money-
 ya, 57; -viveka, 26, 27.
 kāla, 508.
 kālakata, 126.

- Kālamukha, 154.
 kālavelā, 504.
 kiñcana, 434.
 kitti, 147.
 kittita, 281.
 kilesa, 12; upavādakara, 386;
 -kāma, 2; -bhāra, 334;
 olārika, majjhima, su-
 khuma, 386.
 kilesussada, 72.
 kivanta, 467.
 kukkucca, hattha-, pāda-,
 hatthapāda-, 218; two
 causes, 218.
 kukkuṭa, -patta, 131.
 kukkura, -vatta, 92; -vatti-
 ka, 89.
 kuñcikā, 226.
 kuto, 256; -nidāna, 261.
 kuppati, 165.
 kuppapaticcasanti, 75.
 kubbatī, 99; kubbaye, 426;
 akubbaye, 428.
 kulajjhāpaka, 5.
 kulamacchariya, 128.
 kuvam, 493.
 kusalā, 69, 105, 171, 289;
 khandha-, dhātu-, etc.,
 105, 171; -pucchā, 340;
 vadāna, 294; -vāda, 164.
 kusalānu-esin, 486.
 kusalābhisamkhāra, 90.
 kuhanavatthu, three, 224.
 kuhiñci, 63.
 kodha, 264; root of, 490;
 ten ways, 215.
 kopa, 215.
 Kosala, 494.
 khanti, 428.
 khandha, -kusala, 171; -pari-
 yanta, 21; -pucchā, 340;
 -bhāra, 334; sila-, samā-
 dhi-, paññā-, vimutti-,
 vimuttiñānadassana-, 21.
 khādaniya, 372.
 khārāpatacchikā, 154.
 khiddā, kāyikā, vācasikā, 379.
 khittacakkhu, 498-500.
 khila, three, 63; ceto-, five,
 63, 503.
 khudā, 486.
 khuppipāsā, Mārasenā, 96.
 khetta, seven, 11, 248.
 khema, 130, 308, 443; -das-
 sin, 130.
 Gaṅga, 155.
 gaṇa, 92; four, seven, 447;
 -sāmaggi, 131.
 gaṇin, 447.
 gati, nerayika, etc., 81.
 gathita, 98.
 gaddula (daddula), taṇhā-,
 9; nāhāru-, 131; dad-
 dulabhakkha, 416.
 gadhita, 159, 420.
 gantha, 105, 207; four, 98,
 246, 329.
 gandhabba, -bhavana, 448;
 vattika, 89.
 gandhābhibhū, 400.
 gabbha, -karana, 382.
 garahati, 54, 332.
 gava, 11.
 gahessasi, 434.
 gāmakathā, 367.
 gāha, macchariya, 128, 227.
 giddha, 35.
 giyati, 420.
 givanta, 467.
 gutta, 498.
 Gumba (-bha), 154.
 Guhakasuttaniddesa (v.l.), 23.
 Guhaṭṭhakasuttaniddesa, 23.
 guhā, 23, 466.
 gedha, 53, 152.
 go, -vatta, 92; -vattika,
 89.
 gocara, 473, 474.

- Gotama, 210, 341; -sāsana, 399.
 ghaṭṭayanta, 207.
 ghaṇakāla, 120.
 ghosa, parato (sutta, geyya, etc.), 188.
 cakkhu, five of Buddha, 45, 354; dibba, maṃsa-, 325; -lola, 366.
 cakkhumat, 448.
 catuppada, 484.
 candavattika, 89.
 carati, 42, 51, 96; caritvāna (pubbe), 144.
 cavati, silabbatato, in two ways, 311.
 cittaviveka, 27.
 cintayanta, 176.
 cīrakavāsikā, 154.
 cīvara, six, 372.
 cuta, 38, 311.
 cuti, 123.
 cutūpapāta, 316.
 cudita, 503.
 Cunda, 32.
 Cūlavīyūhasuttaniddeśa, 285.
 cetayati, 505.
 codita, 151.
 Chattapatha, 155.
 chanda, 4, 52; five, -nidāna, 262.
 chandagū, 331.
 chandānidāna, 263.
 chandānūnīta, 64.
 chātaka, 486.
 chinnaśota, 433.
 jagū, 3.
 Jaṇṇupatha, 155.
 jana, 121.
 janapadavitakka, 501; (kilesa), 386.
 janavādadhama, 504.
 jantu, 3, 4, 18.
 jappati, 35, 190, 312; jappita, 316.
 jappanā, 316, 429.
 jara, jarasā, 120.
 Jarāsuttaniddeśa, 117.
 jala, 203.
 Java, 154.
 jāgariya, 377.
 jāgariyānuyogapariyanta, 484.
 jāta, 4, 62, 167.
 Jātamveda, -sama, 405.
 jātārūpa, 478.
 jātu, 3.
 jātīmatta, 120.
 jānāti, 323; jaññā, 41; jāniyāma, 279.
 jigucchita, 315.
 jita, 174.
 jīyyati, 436.
 jīvita, appaka, 42; cātummahā-rājikānaṃ devānaṃ, tāvatimsānaṃ, etc., 44.
 jeguccha, 231.
 jotimālikā, 154.
 jhāna, four, 7, 27, 373.
 jhānānuyutta, 500.
 jhāyati, 149.
 jhāyin, 373.
 ñāna, 57, 85, 187, 188; aṭṭhasamāpatti-, pañcābhīññā-, micchā-, 106, 108, 328; paracitta-, pubbenivāsānussati, 100, 323; -patha, 269; -bandhu, 328; -sahabhū, 269.
 ñāta, -vibhūta, 277; -pariññā, 53.
 ñātivitakka, 501; (kilesa), 386.

thatvā, 296.
 thita, 353.
 thitiparittatā, 42.

 ḍamsa, 484.
 ḍamsādhipāta, 484.

 takka, 294, 295, 501.
 Takkasilā, 154.
 takkāsa, 501.
 Takkola, 154.
 tajja, 3.
 taṇhagata, 47.
 taṇhā, six, 47, 240; -kappa,
 92, 112; -gata, 47; -pu-
 rekkhāra, 73; -nivesana,
 110; -nissaya, 108, 190,
 458; -papañca, 344; -le-
 pa, 55.
 Taṇhā, Māradhitā, 181; Mā-
 rasenā, 96.
 taṇhūpaya, 80.
 tathāgata, 58.
 tathāvidha, 28, 150.
 tathivat, 290.
 tadaṅgasanti, 74.
 tandi, 378.
 tapojigucchavāda, 315.
 tama, 454.
 Tamali, 154.
 tamūpanissāya, 315.
 Tambapaṇṇi, 155.
 tammaya, 206.
 tarati, 19, 91.
 tasa, 488.
 tasmā, 39.
 tādi, 459; five ways, 114.
 tāvatimsabhavanā, 445.
 tikicchā, five, 382.
 tiṭṭhati, 24, 424.
 tinna, 159.
 tittha, 301.
 titthiya, titthya, 300; ati-
 sāradiṭṭhi, 298.

tiracchāna, -kathā, thirty-
 two, 367, 473; -yonika
 (gati), 97; -yonisamvat-
 tanika, 489; -vijjā, 372.
 Tissa, 140.
 Tissametteyyasuttaniddesa,
 139.
 tīraṇapariññā, 53; -vibhūta,
 277.
 tuccha, 291.
 Tuvātakasuttaniddesa, 339.
 tusita, kāya, 446; deva, ara-
 hat, -devaloka, 447.
 tosanattha, 496.

 thadda, 158.
 thala, 430.
 thāma, 350.
 thāvara, 488.
 thiyo, *see* itthi.
 thīna, 423.
 thunati, 292.
 theyya, 488.

 dakkhati, 325.
 daṇḍa, three, 402.
 daddula, -bhakkha, 416; *see*
 gaddula.
 daḷha, 157, 301, 487.
 dassana, maṅgala, 87; am-
 aṅgala, 88.
 dahati, 163.
 dahāsi, 194.
 dāna, 372.
 dāsa, four, 11.
 diṭṭha, 106, 110, 127; -dham-
 mika, 104; -bhaya, 402;
 -suddhi, 104, 106; -sud-
 dhika, 87.
 diṭṭhi, 187, 193, 297; sammā-,
 188; -kappa, 97, 112;
 -kalaha, 103; -gata, 83,
 102; -gatika, 102; (-diṭ-
 ṭhinivesa, 75); -nivesa-
 na, 76, 110; -nissaya,

- 108, 190, 458; -papañca, 345; -paribbasāna, 288, 305; -purekkhāra, 73; -bhaṇḍana, 103; -mamatta, 49; -medhaga, 105; -viggaha, vivāda, 103; -lepa, 55; -samkappa, 149; -saññā, 207; -salla, 59, 413; -sārin, 328.
- ditthussada, 72.
ditthūpaya, 80.
ditthogha, 57, 159.
dibbacakkhu, 100, 325.
disā, 410, 414; agata, 471; disavatta, 92; -vattika, 89.
divā, 50.
dukkha, 85; list of, 17, 46.
dukkhūpanīta, 38.
Duṭṭhatṭhakasuttaniddesa, 62.
duṭṭhamana, 62.
duddasa, 412.
duppamuñca, 31.
dummocaya, 31.
duraccaya, 432.
dūre, 28.
dūsita, 397.
deva, 44; gati, 97; -vattika, 89.
dosa, 15, 16; -salla, 59, 413; dosussada, 72.
dvaya-m-eva, 269.
dvāra, cakkhu-, etc., 130.
dhamati, 478.
dhamma, 94, 253; three, 16; four, 89, 309; seven, 86; aññassa, 319; parassa, 287; saka, 318; ditthigatāni, 73, 76; kaṇhapakkhika, 189; aññāna-, anariya-, amarāvikkhepa, 144; ariya-, 72; bāla-, 144; buddha-, 448; mūlha-, 144; sakkhi-, 360; -karaka, 226; -kkhāna, 91; -macchariya, 128; -sāmaggi, 132.
dhammābhihū, 400.
Dharipatha, 155.
dhātu, -kusala, 171; -pucchā, 340.
dhāvati, 419.
dhi (dhī), 44.
dhīra, 44, 55, 482.
dhutaṅga, eight, 188.
Dhotaka, 32.
dhona, 77, 78.
dhonā, 77, 136.
na, 113.
nakkhatta, -pāṭhaka, 382.
namassati, 400.
Namuci, 96, 334, 455, 489.
nara, 12.
nava, 331, 428.
nāga (āgu), 201.
nāga, -bhavana, 448; -vatta, 92; -vattika, 89.
nānā, 285.
nāman, 109, 127; and rūpa, 276.
nāmarūpa, 325, 435; -dasana, 325.
niketasārin, 198, 494.
nikkilesatthapucchā, 340.
nigghosa, 150, 467.
niccheyya, 76, 183.
niṭṭhā, 261, 263, 264.
niṭṭhuriya, 440.
nidassati, 76.
nidda (=kāya), 23.
niddā, 377, 423.
niddhamati, 478.
nindā, 165, 306, 384.
nipaka, 478.
nibbāti, 343.
nibbāna, 20, 421; -kusala, 171; -gata, 20; -gāmi-magga, 33; -dhīra, 45; -ppatta, 20; -pucchā.

- 341; -manasa, 424; -san-
 tika, 158.
 nibbijjha, 420.
 nibbuti, 399.
 nimmitapucchā, 340.
 niyāmāvakkanti, 314.
 niyyati, 223, 395.
 niratta, 82, 248.
 niraya, -pāla, 404; -samvat-
 tanika, 489.
 nirassati, 444.
 nirāsattin, 221.
 nirassajati, 91.
 nivitt̥ha, 38, 65, 162.
 nivissavādin, 326, 331.
 nivesana, two, 110; taṇhā,
 110; dit̥thi-, 76, 110.
 nisamkhiti, 442.
 nisevati, 157.
 nissajja, 189.
 nissaya, 108, 283; two, 190,
 458.
 nissayatā (-nā), 245.
 nissita, 75, 106; sassatadiṭ-
 ṭhi-, ucchedadit̥thi-, sas-
 satucchedadit̥thi-, 283.
 nihīna, 194; nihīnato, 105;
 -pañña, 299.
 niceyya, 244, 351.
 nivarana, 13.
 neyya, 114, 206.
 netar, 446.
 Nerañjarā, 455.
 nerayika, gati, 97.
 nevasaññīnāsaññin, gati, 97,
 138.
 pakappanā, taṇhā-, dit̥thi-,
 72, 316.
 pakappita, 72, 186, 316.
 pakubbamāna, 65.
 pagālha, 26.
 pagāhati, 152.
 pañka, 203.
 pacinati, pacinam, 185.
 paccatta, 321.
 paccayapaṭisevanasamkhāta,
 224.
 paccuppannapucchā, 340.
 paccekamuni, 58.
 pacceti, 85, 108, 114.
 pacchā, 33.
 pajā, 47, 292.
 paññakkhandha, 21.
 paññā, 77; -cakkhu, 354, 356;
 -vimutta, 207.
 pañha, 464; -vīmaṃsaka, 166.
 paṭikkosati, 286.
 paṭiccasamuppādakusala, 171.
 paṭicchita, 113.
 paṭinissajja, 430.
 paṭipajjati, 144.
 paṭipattisāsana, 143.
 paṭipadā, sammā-, anuloma-,
 etc., 32, 143, 365; mic-
 chā, 144.
 paṭibhānavat, three, pariyat-
 ti-, paripucchā-, adhiga-
 ma-, 234.
 paṭilābhachanda, 262.
 paṭivadati, paṭivajjā, 397.
 paṭisamyujeyya, 196.
 paṭisūra, 172.
 paṭisenikattā, 173.
 paṭisenikaroti, 397.
 paṭihamkhati, 496.
 paṇidhi, 109.
 paṇḍara, 3.
 paṇḍita, 124.
 panna, 135.
 paṭibuddha, 126.
 patilina, 224.
 patilīnacara, 130.
 patthanā, 316.
 patthayati, 312; pattheti, 316.
 patthiya, 337.
 paduma, 135.
 padhāna, sammā-, four, 14;
 -kusala, 325; -dhira, 45;
 -pucchā, 340.

- panūdeyya, 385.
 panta, 471.
 pannabhāra, 334.
 rapañca, 280; samkhā, tan-
 hā-, ditthi-, māna-, 280.
 pappuyya, 170.
 pabbata, 466.
 pabrūti, 211, 273.
 pabhindati, 503.
 pamajjati, 399.
 pamāda, 423.
 pamāya, 303.
 pamuñcati, 504.
 pamūlha, 36.
 pamoha, 193.
 payuttavācā, 389.
 para, 150, 286; paresa, 68;
 -dhammika, 485; -loka,
 60; -vāda, 151.
 parakkama, 487.
 paraneyya, 321.
 parama, 84, 102.
 Paramagaṅga, 155.
 Paramatthakasutta niddesa,
 102.
 Paramayona, 155.
 Parammukha, 154.
 paravicchindana, 76, 311.
 parikissati, 153.
 pariḅḅaha, tanhā-, ditthi-, 57.
 pariḅḅānāti, 426; pariḅḅāya,
 52.
 pariḅḅā, three, 52; nāta-, 52;
 tiraṇa-, pahāna-, 53.
 parittasati, 372.
 parideva, 128, 134, 370;
 -dhamma, four, 492;
 -macchara, 134.
 paridevati, 166.
 paridevaneyya, 493.
 paridevayati, 38.
 paridhamseti, 5.
 paripucchā, 234.
 paripuṇṇamānin, 298.
 pariphandati, 46.
 paribbasāna, 102, 285; ditthi-,
 305.
 paribhogachanda, 262.
 pariyatti, 234; -sāsana, 143.
 pariyanta, four, 483; -cārin,
 483; khandha-, etc., 21.
 pariyesanachanda, 262.
 parivajjeti, 6.
 parivimamsati, 508.
 parisahati, 361.
 parisā, 163.
 parisāvana, 226.
 parissaya, two, 12; pākāṭa-,
 12; paṭicchanna-, 13;
 -vinaya, 360, 365.
 parihāyati, 4.
 parihīna, 166; -pañña, 289
 pareta, 149.
 palālapīthaka, 154.
 palikhañña, 490.
 palighaparivattikā, 154.
 palibodha, gharāvāsa-, put-
 tadāra-, nāti-, mittā
 macca-, sannidhi-, 156.
 paleti, 172.
 pavakkhāmi, 482.
 pavasati, gharamhā, 312.
 pavādiyati, 293, 305.
 pavitakka, 176.
 pavuccati, 127; pavutta, 271.
 pavedita, 186.
 pavedheyya, 384.
 pasamsakāma, 163; -lābha,
 168.
 pasamsati, 321.
 pasamsā, 164.
 pasamsita, 169.
 pasūkhakāla, 120.
 pasu, 248.
 pasuta, 420; kāma-, 35.
 pasūtighara, 120.
 Pasūra, 175, 177.
 Pasūrasuttaniddesa, 161.
 passati, 45, 50, 323.
 pahassamāna, 296.

- pahāna, -pariññā, 53; -vi-
 bhūta, 278; samudayassa,
 323; samuccheda-, 324.
 pahāya, 19, 80.
 pahitatta, 477.
 pahiyati, 124.
 pahūta, 256, 258.
 pāgabbhiya, three, 228-231,
 390-3.
 pātimokkha, 365.
 pādakukkuca, 218.
 pādālola, 374.
 pāna, eight, 372; -sannidhi,
 372.
 pāra, 20.
 pāraṅgata, 114.
 pārisuddhi, 475; sati-, 478.
 pāva, pāvā, 68, 86, 297.
 pittivisayasamvattanika, 489.
 pittivisayika, gati, 97.
 piya, 261; two, 133; satta,
 133; samkhāra, 134.
 piyavatthu, -acchedasamkin,
 259.
 piyāyita, 126.
 pihayati, 160; piheti, 432.
 piha, 227, 432.
 pīti, 3, 491; -mana, 3.
 pucchati, 341.
 pucchā, three, twelve classes,
 339, 340.
 pucchita, 211.
 puñña, 90.
 puññābhisamkhāra, 90, 206,
 442.
 puṭṭha, 171.
 Puṇṇabhadda, -vatta, 92;
 -vattika, 89.
 putta, four, 247.
 puthu, 11; -vacana, 397.
 puthujja, 308.
 puthujjana, 146, 248.
 puthuso, 301.
 pubba, 172, 434; ditṭha-,
 445.
 pubbanta, 212.
 pubbāsava, 331.
 purakkhatvā, 491.
 purāna, 428, 437.
 Purābhedasuttaniddesa, 210.
 purima, 91.
 purisa, 124; three, 11.
 pure, 33.
 purekkhata, 73, 214.
 purekkharoti, 98; purekka-
 rāna, 199.
 purekkhāra, taṇhā-, ditṭhi-,
 73, 214.
 pūjā, sadhamma-, 320.
 peta, 126.
 pesikāla, 120.
 pesitatta, 477.
 pesuñña, two ways, 232, 260.
 pesuneyya, 232.
 pokkhara, 135.
 porisa, 11.
 phandati, 50, 406.
 phandanā, 406.
 pharusa, 397.
 phala, -kusala, 171; -dhīra,
 45; -pucchā, 341; -sac-
 chikiriya, 324.
 phassa, 52, 109, 276, 370;
 five, 278; -nidāna, 273;
 -samudaya, 109, 274.
 phāsu, -vihāra, 480.
 phuṭṭha, 351, 370.
 phoṭṭhābhibhū, 400.
 baddha, 464; bhavasāta-, 30.
 bandha, taṇhā-, ditṭhi-, 328.
 bandhana, seven, 433; -bad-
 dha, -bandha, 160.
 bandhu, four, 11.
 bala, five, 14; -kusala, 171;
 -dhīra, 45; -pucchā, 341.
 Baladeva; -vatta, 92; -vatti-
 ka, 89.
 balisamamsikā, 154.

- baliyati, 12.
 bahujāgara, 501.
 bahudhā, 487.
 bāla, 163, 286, 287, 290.
 Buddha, 457; voice, 446;
 five eyes, 354; -cakkhu,
 359; -sāvaka, pacceka-
 158; -dhamma, six, 143.
See Bhagavat.
 bojjhaṅga, seven, 14; -kusala,
 171; -dhira, 45; -pucchā,
 341.
 bodhi, mūla, 172.
 byappathaya, 472.
 byāpāda, kilesa, 386; gantha,
 98; -vitakka, 501; sam-
 kappa, 149; -saññā, 207;
 -saññāsaya, 501.
 byāruddha, 408, 412.
 brahman, 100.
 Brahma, -bhavana, 448; -vat-
 tika, 89.
 brāhmaṇa, 86, 100, 249.
 brūti, 140, 246, 258.
 Bhagavat, 142, 211; tādi,
 459; dhona, 176; know-
 ledge of, 178; vision of,
 447. *See* Buddha.
 bhaggarāga, -dosa, etc., 142.
 Bhaṅgaṇa, 155.
 Bhaṅgaloka, 155.
 bhajati, 466; bhajamāna, 131.
 bhajin, 142.
 bhanta, 145.
 bhaya, 371, 409; two, 402;
 five, 482.
 Bharukaccha, 155.
 bhava, 274; three, 48; rūpā-
 nam, 266; =bhavadit-
 thi, sassataditthi, 245;
 sātāsātānam, 272; -taj-
 jita, 282; -ditthi, 245,
 274.
 bhavana, 132.
 bhavasāta, six, 30; -baddha,
 30; -vatthu, 31.
 bhavābhava, 48, 109, 284.
 bhavūpanīta, 310.
 bhavogha, 57, 159.
 bhāgin, 142.
 bhāra, three, 334.
 bhāvanā, saññā-, 143.
 bhāvitakāya, -sila, -citta,
 -pañña, 142.
 bhikkhu, 70, 465; three, 131.
 bhūripañña, 95.
 bheda, purā, 211.
 bherava, 370, 467.
 bhovādika, 249.
 mamsacakkhu, 100, 354.
 makkhikā, 484.
 Magadha, 494.
 magga, 7, 14; atthaṅgika, 292;
 ariya-, 269; ekāyana-,
 454-457; -kusala, 171;
 kovida, 446; -kkhāyin,
 33; -ññū, 446; -dhira, 45;
 -pucchā, 341; -bhāvanā,
 323; -vidū, 446; -sacca,
 292.
 maṅku, 150.
 maṅgala, dassana, 87; sa-
 vana, 88.
 macca, 3.
 maccumukha, 48.
 maccharin, 36.
 macchariya, five, āvāsa-, ku-
 la-, lābha-, vaṇṇa-, dham-
 ma-, 128, 227; gāha, 128,
 227.
 maccherayutta, 260.
 majjha, 434.
 maññati, 192.
 Mañibhadda, -vatta, 92;
 -vattika, 89.
 matīma, 289.
 matta (mad), 298.
 matta (measure), 496.

- mattaññutāpariyanta, 483.
 maddati, 16.
 manussaphassa, 484.
 mana, 3, 176.
 manasikāra, ayoniso (āsaya),
 501.
 manussa, gati, 97; -pucchā,
 340.
 manoduccarita (kilesa), 386.
 manomoneyya, 57.
 mantā, -bhānin, 219.
 manda, 153.
 mamatta, two, 49.
 mama-y-idam, 124.
 mamāyita, 49, 50; -vatthu,
 129.
 maraṇa, 123.
 Maraṇapāra, 154.
 Marukantāra, 155.
 mala, 15, 478, 479.
 Mahākaccāna, 197.
 mahāgedha, 151.
 mahābhūta, 266.
 mahārāja, -bhavana, 448;
 vattika, 89.
 Mahāvīyūhasuttaniddesa,
 305.
 mahesi, 343.
 Māgaṇḍikapaṇha, 200.
 Māgadha, 494.
 Māgaṇḍiyasuttaniddesa, 181.
 Māgaṇḍiya, 183.
 māna, 298; one—ten, 79, 80;
 -salla, 59, 413.
 mānātimāna, 170, 257.
 mānussada, 354.
 māmaka, 125.
 māyā, 79, 422.
 Māra, 439, 455, 475, 489;
 -dhītarō, 181; -senā, 95,
 174, 334.
 mārīsa, 140.
 migacakka, -pāṭhaka, 382.
 micchā, 144.
 mithu, 163, 290.
 miyyati, 120.
 Muṇḍikāputta, 89, 309.
 mutasuddhi, 104, 106.
 mutavisuddhika, 89.
 muti, 205.
 muttakarīsapuṇṇa, 181.
 muni, six, 58.
 munimuni, 58.
 musā, 291.
 musāvāda, 268; three ways,
 152, 394.
 mussati, 143.
 mūla, 344, 490.
 Mūsikapatha, 155 (Mūsikā-,
 415).
 Meṇḍapatha, 155.
 mettā, 488.
 Metteyya, 140.
 methuna, 139, 145; dhamma,
 139.
 methunaka, 139.
 medhaga, 302, 303, 406.
 Moggallāna, 394.
 Mogharāja, 438.
 mocetar, 32.
 mona, 57.
 moneyya, kāya-, vacī-, ma-
 no-, 57.
 momūha, 192, 194; -dhamma,
 192.
 mosavajja, 152, 265, 425.
 moha, 15, 16, 207; -salla, 59,
 413.
 mohana, 26.
 mohussada, 72.
 ya, 66.
 yakkha, =satta, 281; -bha-
 vana, 448; -vatta, 92;
 -vattika, 89.
 yatacāri, 498.
 yathānudhammam, 481.
 yathāmana, 170.
 yasa, 147.
 yāna, 145; -sannidhi, 372.

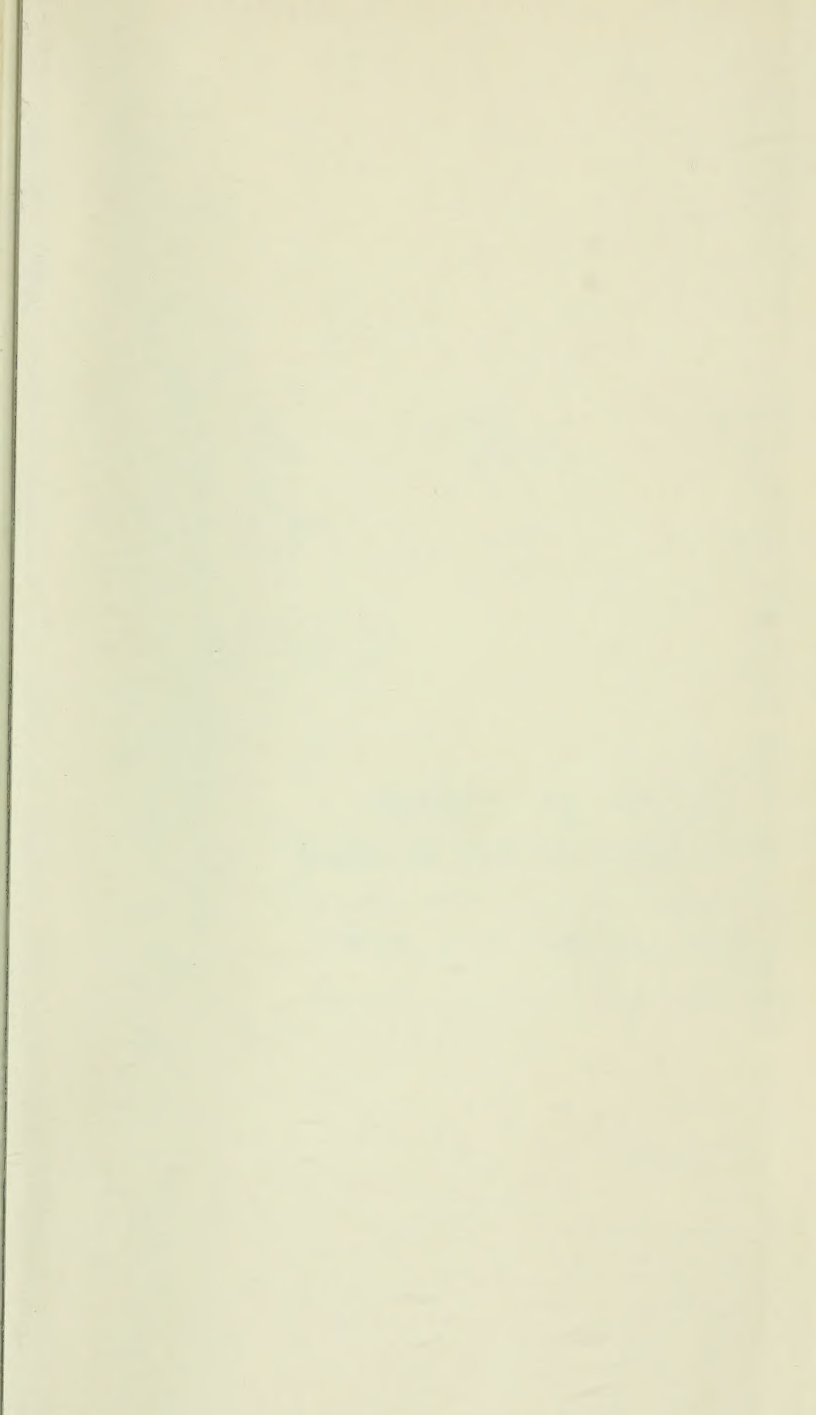
- yāma, 377.
 yāyati, 4.
 yuta, 234.
 yutta, 164.
 yudhā, 172.
 Yona, 155.
- raja, five, 505.
 rajata, 478.
 rajjati, 138.
 rati, 457.
 ratta, 100.
 randhamesin, 165.
 rasa, list of, -taṅhā, 240.
 rasābhibhū, 400.
 rāga, māradhītā, 181; -ratta,
 -rāgin, 100; -salla, 59,
 413.
 rāgussada, 72.
 rājakhadā, 171.
 Rādha, 23.
 rāhumukha, 154.
 ritta, 158, 199; -pesuṇa, 422.
 rittāsana, 481.
 rukkhama, 466.
 ruci, 65.
 ruppati, 5.
 rusita, 498.
 rūpa, 425; and nāma, 109,
 276; abhimangalagata,
 87; upādāya-, 266.
 rūpābhibhū, 400.
 rūpin, gati, 97, 137.
 rūpupaya, 25.
 roga, list of, 13; -phassa, 486.
 lakkhaṇa, -pāṭhaka, 381.
 laddhā, 3.
 lapati, 48, 388.
 lapanā, 387.
 lābha, -kamyā, 237, 389;
 -macchariya, 128; -sak-
 kārasilokapatisamyutta
 (vitakka), 501.
 limpatti, 55, 135.
 lepa, taṅhā-, ditthi-, 55.
- loka, 60, 471; six, 9, 29;
 sadevaka, 447.
 lokadhātu, ekā—mahāsahas-
 sī, 356.
 lobha, 15, 16, 261; -pāpaka,
 422.
 lola, 366.
 lohathālaka, 226.
 lohamāsa, suvaṇṇachanna,
 448.
- Vamsapatha (Amsa-), 155.
 vaggasārin, 108, 329.
 vagguvada, 446.
 Vaṅga (Vaṅka), 154.
 vaca, 299.
 vacīduccarita (kilesa), 386.
 vacīpārisuddhi, 472.
 vacīmoneyya, 57.
 Vajirā, 439.
 vaṇṇamacchariya, 128.
 vata (vatta), hatthi-, assa-
 go-, etc., 92.
 vatta, 66; aṭṭha dhutaṅgāni,
 188; -suddhi, 104, 106;
 -suddhika, 89.
 vattha, six, -sannidhi, 372.
 vatthu, six, 11; iṭṭha, anīṭṭha,
 268; -acchedasamkin,
 316; -kāma, 1; -vijjā,
 372; -vipariṇāma, 316.
 vadati, 86, 163; vajjā, 498;
 vadassū, 173.
 vambhayitakāraṇa, 319.
 vasana, 495.
 vācā, 504; parassa, 299; pa-
 yutta, 389.
 vācāyata, 220, 221.
 vāda, 62, 63, 250; -kāma,
 163.
 vādiyati, 173.
 vāri, 135; -ja, 203.
 Vāsudeva, -vatta, 92; -vat-
 tika, 89.
 vikappeti, 97.

- vikampati, 195.
 vikkhambhati, 492.
 vikkhambhana, 6.
 vigayha, 163, 285.
 vighāta, 140; -bhūmi, 170.
 vicarati, 201, 263.
 vicināti, 398.
 vijānāti, 442; vijaññā, 489.
 vijigucchati, 465, 479.
 viññeyya, cakkhu-, etc., 24.
 vitakka, 386, 493; nine, 501.
 vitarati, 57.
 vidaheyya, 382.
 vidvā, 93, 308.
 vidhamseti, 5.
 vidhameti, 5.
 vidhā, three, 195.
 vidhāvati, 414.
 vinayati, 52; vinayā, 348;
 vinayāya, 506.
 vinābhāva, 122; -santa, 122.
 vinighāti, 164.
 vinicchaya, 186, 264; taṇhā-,
 266; ditṭhi-, 267.
 vinodeti, 454, 489.
 vippajahāti, vippahātave, 149.
 vippamutta, 331, 336.
 vippalujjati, 5.
 vippahātave, 149.
 vibhava, 274, 282; =vibha-
 vaditṭhi, ucchedaditṭhi,
 245; rūpānam, 266; sā-
 tāsātānam, 273; -ditṭhi,
 245, 274.
 vibhūta, 275; ñāta-, tīraṇa-,
 pahāna-, samatikkama-,
 277; -saññin, 280.
 vibhūsā, two, 380.
 vibhoti, 279.
 vimamsin, 283.
 vimānadassin, 295.
 vimāneti, 297.
 vimutta, 283; -citta, 284.
 vimutti, -kkhandha, -ñāṇa-
 dassanakkhandha, 21.
 viyatta, 108.
 viyārambha, 442.
 virajjati, 138, 237.
 virata, 314.
 viramati, 168, 376.
 virāgaratta, 100.
 virādhayitvā, 312.
 viriya, -parakkama, 487;
 -samādāna, 476.
 viruda, 382.
 viruddha, 239.
 vilaṅgathālikā, 154.
 vivata, 96; -cakkhu, 354.
 vivāda, 103, 167, 255; dve
 phalāni, 307; -jāta, 260,
 329.
 vivādeti, vivādiyati, 173.
 vivitta, 201.
 viveka, three, 26; kāya-, 26;
 citta-, 27; upadhi-, 27;
 -cariyā, three, 158; -das-
 sin, 222.
 visajja, 98.
 visajjanachanda, 262.
 visaññasaññin, 279.
 visattika, 8, 9, 247.
 visama, 37, 41.
 visuddhi, 138, 162.
 visenikatvā, 174.
 visenibhūta, 95, 96, 334.
 visesin, 244.
 visoseti, 434.
 vihane, 509.
 vihimsā, kilesa, 386; -vitak-
 ka, 501; samkappa, 149;
 -saññā, 207; -saññāsaya,
 501.
 vītagedha, 250.
 vītataṇha, 211.
 vītamacchara, 444.
 vuccati, 431.
 vutta, 265.
 Vettādhāra (Cettā-), 155.
 veda, 93, 204.
 vedagū, 93, 204, 299, 431.

- vedanā, 109.
 vedi, 286.
 vedhati, 312, 467.
 vemajjha, 213.
 Verāpatha, 154.
 velā, 504.
 veviccha, 422.
 Vesuṅga, 154.
- samvasati, 423.
 samvijita, 406.
 samvega, 406.
 saṃsuddhapañña, 289.
 saṃsuddhi, 84.
 saka, 252.
 sakāyana, 301.
 Sakunapatha, 155.
 sakkāya, -samudaya, 109.
 sakkhidhamma, 360, 400.
 saṃkappa, 149.
 Saṅkassanagara, 445, 447.
 Saṅkupatha, 155.
 saṃkhata, 72.
 saṃkhamundikā, 154.
 saṃkhā, 327.
 saṅga, seven, 91, 432.
 saṅgata, 126.
 sacca, 287, 421; eka, 292;
 puthupacceka-, 162;
 -mana, 62.
 sajjati, 387; satta, 23, 24.
 saññasaññin, 279; -satta, 93.
 saññā, yutta-, patta-, lakkha-
 na-, kāraṇa-, ṭhāna-, 193;
 kāma-, byāpāda-, vihi-
 msā-, ditṭhi-, 56, 207;
 -nidāna, 280; -bhāvanā,
 ten, 143; viratta, 207.
 saññānuloma, anicca-, duk-
 kha-, anatta-, 193.
 saññāsaya, 501.
 saññin, gati, 97, 138.
 saṭha, 395.
 sata, 478; four causes, 9,
 19.
- sati, 7.
 satipaṭṭhāna, four, 14; -kusa-
 la, 325; -dhīra, 45; -puc-
 chā, 340.
 satipārisuddhi, 478.
 satimat, 506.
 satta (sajjati), 23, 24.
 sattha, three, 151.
 satthar, 446; hīna, 312.
 satthavāha, 446.
 sadā, 18, 244.
 saddābhibhū, 400.
 saddha, 235.
 sadhammapūjā, 320.
 saṅha, 234.
 santa = nibbuta, 70, 253.
 santa (sat), 350.
 santi, accanta-, tadaṅga-,
 sammati-, 74; kuppapa-
 ticca-, 75; ajjhatta-,
 185; ditṭhi-, 314; -vada,
 -vāda, 203.
 santika, 158.
 santhavajāta, 198.
 sanditṭhi, 238; -rāga, 300.
 sannidhi, 372; -chanda, 262.
 sappa, 7.
 sabba, = dvādasāyatanāni,
 133.
 sabbattha, 133.
 sabbadhī, 441, 443.
 sabbaso, 421.
 sabrahmacārin, 503.
 Sabhiya, 71, 87, 93.
 sama, 107, 194, 251, 441.
 samaññāta, 153.
 samaṇa, 249, 265.
 samatikkavibhūta, 278.
 samativattati, 10.
 sammatisanti, 74.
 samatta, 65, 289, 298.
 samanta, 409; -cakkhu, 360.
 samādāya, 478.
 samādhi, 365; -kkhandha,
 21.

- samāpatti, four, 7; aṭṭha-, 108, 328; arūpa-, 281; asubha-, ānāpāna-, ka-sina-, 143; dvayadvaya-, 139; rūpāvacarārūpāva-cara-, 100; -ñāṇa, 106.
 samāhitatta, 501.
 samijjhati, 2.
 samāya, 306.
 samuggahāya, 105.
 samuggahita, 76, 100, 193.
 samudda, 353.
 samecca, 94.
 sameti, 284.
 samerita, 410.
 sampajāna, 395.
 samparāyā, 261.
 samparāyika, ānisamsa, 104; bhaya, 402.
 sampavedhati, 371.
 samphusitum, 181.
 sambodhi, -kāma, 481.
 sammā, 431; -ditṭhi, 188; -sambuddha, 58.
 sammuti, 308.
 sayam, 69.
 sayana, 377; -sannidhi, 372.
 sarasaparittatā, 43.
 sarāvāda, 315.
 sarīra, 181.
 salla, seven, 59; -viddha, 5.
 savana, 188; maṅgala, amaṅ-gala, 88.
 sassataditṭhi, 82, 245.
 sahati, 423, 506.
 sahapesaṇa, 257.
 sāṭṭheyya, 395.
 sāta, 265.
 sātiya, 233.
 sāpattika, 102.
 sāmaggī, three, 131; gana-, 131; dhamma-, anabhi-nibbatti-, 132.
 sāmanta-jappana-samkhāta, 226.
 Sāriputta, 445, 480; -samā-paññā, 179.
 Sāriputtasuttaniddesa, 445.
 sāvajja, -kamma, 313.
 sāvajjanavajja, 313.
 Sāvatti, 417-8.
 sāsana, Gotama-, 399; pari-yatti, paṭipatti-, 143.
 sāhasā, -cariyā, 427.
 sikkhati, 39.
 sikkhā, three, 39; adhisīla-, adhicitta-, 39, 478; adhi-paññā-, 40; hatthi-, assa-, etc., 420.
 sita, 428; sitāse, 91.
 Sineru, 126.
 sirimsapa, 484.
 sīta, two causes, 486.
 sīdati, 420.
 sīmā, four, 99.
 sīmātiga, 99.
 sila, 66, 188; -kkhanda, 21, 39; -vata, 66; -velā, 504; -samvarapariyanta, 483; -suddhi, 104, 106; -sud-dhika, 88.
 silabbata, 188; -parāmāsa, 98; -pārisuddhi, 475.
 siluttama, -vāda, 309.
 sujjhati, 85.
 suñña, loka, 439.
 suta, 127; -suddhi, 104, 106; -suddhika, 88.
 suti, 187.
 sutvā, 150.
 sutvāna, 140.
 suddha, 84.
 Suddhatṭhakasuttaniddesa, 84.
 suddhānupassin, 85.
 suddhi, 87, 161; accanta-, 98; ditṭha-, suta-, muta-, sī-la-, vatta-, 104; magga, 324.
 suddhimvada, 326.

- sunihīnapañña, 287.
 Sundarī, 64.
 supanna, bhavana, 448; -vat-
 ta, 92; vattika, 89.
 supina, -gata, 126; -pāṭhaka,
 381.
 suppahāya, 29.
 Suppādaka, 155.
 Suppāra, 155.
 subbināya, 326.
 subha, 326; -vāda, 162.
 Sumedha, 453.
 Suratṭha, 155.
 suriyavattika, 89.
 suvaṇṇakāra, 478.
 Suvāṇṇakūta, 155.
 Suvāṇṇabhūmi, 155.
 suvimuttacitta, 507.
 susāna, 466.
 sūra, 171.
 sekha, 493; seven, 130; -mu-
 ni, 58.
 setṭha, 322.
 settha, 493.
 senā, 95, 174; Māra-, 95, 174,
 334.
 seyya, 350.
 sevati, 383, 481.
 sessam, 493.
 soka, 128; -paridevamac-
 chara, 128; -salla, 59,
 414.
 socati, 166, 428, 433.
 sota, 368, 433.
 sopadhika, 86.
 sneha, 426.
 svātivatta, 76.
 hatthapajjotikā, 154
 hatthi, -vatta, 92; -vattika,
 89.
 hadayassita, 412.
 hasa, 378.
 hassati, hasati, 169.
 hāyati, 147.
 Hālindakāni, 197.
 hitvā, 331.
 hirañña, 11.
 hīna, 48, 103, 107, 146; -vāda,
 167.
 hīyati, 428.
 huram, 109.



PK
4591
N5
1916a
v.2

Niddesa
Niddesa

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

UTL AT DOWNSVIEW



D RANGE BAY SHLF POS ITEM
39 15 11 15 12 005